



DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

28 JUL 1967

Ct No V3143:71 G1

Ac. No. 234391

Date of release for loan

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 5 Paise will be collected for each day the book is kept overtime.

The County Archaeologies

General Editor: T. D. KENDRICK, M.A.

SOMERSET

THE COUNTY ARCHAEOLOGIES

General Editor : T. D. KENDRICK, M.A.

Assistant Keeper in the Department of British
and Medieval Antiquities at the British Museum.

Middlesex and London. By C. E. VULLIAMY.
With 2 Maps and 59 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Kent. By R. F. JESSUP.
With 2 Maps and 55 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Berkshire. By H. J. E. PEAKE.
With 6 Maps and 31 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Somerset. By D. P. DOBSON.
With 7 Maps and 58 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Surrey. By D. C. WHIMSTER.
With 7 Maps and 58 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

In the Press

Cornwall. By H. O'N. HENCKEN.

In Preparation

Yorkshire. By F. ELGEE.

Other Volumes to follow

THE COUNTY ARCHAEOLOGIES

General Editor : T. D. KENDRICK, M.A.

Assistant Keeper in the Department of British
and Medieval Antiquities at the British Museum.

Middlesex and London. By C. E. VULLIAMY.

With 2 Maps and 59 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Kent. By R. F. JESSUP.

With 2 Maps and 55 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Berkshire. By H. J. E. PEAKE.

With 6 Maps and 31 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Somerset. By D. P. DOBSON.

With 7 Maps and 58 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

Surrey. By D. C. WHIMSTER.

With 7 Maps and 58 Illustrations. 10s. 6d. net.

In the Press

Cornwall. By H. O'N. HENCKEN.

In Preparation

Yorkshire. By F. ELGEE.

Other Volumes to follow

PLATE I



HARPOON AND SHLLL NECKLACE FROM AVELINE'S HOLE, BURRINGTON
Harpoon, 4 inches long



BATON FROM CHEDDAR (!)

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

BY

D. P. DOBSON, M.A.

WITH 7 MAPS AND 58 ILLUSTRATIONS



METHUEN & CO. LTD.
36 ESSEX STREET W.G.
LONDON

First Published in 1931

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

SOMERSET is the seventh largest county in England, and it is exceptionally rich in archaeological material. Obviously in a book of this size everything cannot be included, and indeed the time is not yet ripe for a complete regional survey of the county. But the present volume represents an attempt to summarize, as far as possible, the archaeological discoveries that have been made in the county up to the end of 1930. To theorize as to the significance of these facts is another and more difficult matter. The archaeologist of to-day needs the attributes of the bird or the mole; for the explanation of many terrestrial phenomena can only be obtained by the help of an aeroplane or a spade. Meanwhile the patient marshalling of known facts may perhaps prove of value to the worker of the future, who will be furnished with knowledge denied to the present generation, but likely to be amassed as the result of the great amount of work now being carried out all over the country. This glimpse into the past may also serve to increase the pleasure that travellers will find in exploring this beautiful district. It is a long time since Lord Bacon wrote that 'Out of monuments, names, words, proverbs, traditions . . . and the like, we do save and recover somewhat from the deluge of time'. That flood sweeps along now faster than ever before, and more than ever is it necessary to record what is left, and so to place it high and dry, out of reach of the waters of oblivion.

The distribution maps were plotted on the $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch to a mile Ordnance Survey maps. It was not possible, working to this scale, to secure accuracy in locating the sites. Nothing has been aimed at beyond assigning each

find to its own parish, and, where possible, the parish church has been chosen as marking the village. In spite of this limitation, the maps do serve to give a general idea as to the distribution of the vestiges, as far as we have recognized them, left to us by each succeeding culture or civilization.

In the case of the Anglo-Saxon period, the villages mentioned in the Domesday Survey have been marked, as well as the scanty finds of Anglo-Saxon artifacts.

There are many workers, both in the past and the present, to whose labours this book is deeply indebted. It is impossible to thank them all individually, but the author most gratefully acknowledges help from many fellow-members of the University of Bristol Spelaeological Society, specially Professor E. K. Tratman (who was to have collaborated in the writing of the book had promotion not carried him across the earth), and also from the admirable notes of the late John A. Davies, whose early death has deprived the district of one of its best workers, from the President, Dr. E. Fawcett, F.R.S., and from Dr. Herbert Taylor, who has read the book in typescript and made valuable suggestions. Much help has been given by the Staff of the Bristol Museum; by Mr. St. George Gray, F.S.A., at the County Museum, Taunton; by Captain Clayton at Glastonbury, Mr. H. Balch, F.S.A., at Wells, Mr. P. E. Martineau at Bath, and the Librarian and his Assistants at the Bristol University Library. Professor S. H. Reynolds, Sc.D., has kindly revised the chapter on Geology, Mr. M. A. C. Hinton has helped with the Pleistocene fauna, and Mr. W. W. Jervis, Reader in Geography in the University of Bristol, provided the base map, on which the distribution is recorded, from his Department.

I am indebted to various societies and individuals for permission to reproduce illustrations, and should like to express my gratitude to the Trustees of the British Museum for Plate IVA and Figures 10, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17; to the Council of the Somerset Archaeological and Natural History Society for Plates IB, IIIB, and VA, and Figures 2 and 26;

to the Committee of the Spelaeological Society of the University of Bristol for Figures 5 and 13; to the Proprietors of Gough's Cave, Cheddar, and Mr. R. F. Parry for Figure 2; to the Society of the Antiquaries of London and the Right Reverend Father Ethelbert Horne and Doctor A. Bulleid for Plate VA and Figure 18; to the Clarendon Press, Oxford, Mr. O. G. S. Crawford and Mr. A. Keiller for Figure 28; to the Controller of His Majesty's Stationery Office and to the Director-General, Ordnance Survey, for permission to reproduce the air photograph of Dolbury Camp; to Doctor A. Bulleid and Mr. St. George Gray for Plate IVB; to Mr. A. J. Taylor, F.R.I.B.A., for his drawings reproduced in Figures 19 and 20; for photographs to Dr. C. Bruce Perry (Plate II), Captain Clayton (Plate VB), and Alderman Mitchelmore (Plate IVA); to Dr. Herbert Taylor for Frontispiece IA; to Mr. E. T. Leeds for Plate VI; to Father Horne for Plate VIIA; for drawings to Dr. Bryan Adams (Figure 1); to Mr. Stanley Jones for Figure 11; for the loan of the following drawings to Mr. T. D. Kendrick, Figures 8, 9, 22 and 23; for permission to illustrate the Wraxall Torque to the Director of the Bristol Museum; for the Pitney Brooch to Miss Dudman; and for help in drawing the skull outlines to Professor Fawcett, M.D., F.R.S. Finally, it is difficult to acknowledge adequately the unfailing kindness, patience and wisdom of the editor, Mr. T. D. Kendrick.

DINA PORTWAY DOBSON

*Bristol,
March, 1931*

BIBLIOGRAPHY

THIS bibliography only includes the principal books which deal mainly with Somerset, during this period. A mass of material of the greatest importance is contained in the *Proceedings of the Somerset Archaeological and Natural History Society*, including the Bath Branch, which publishes its proceedings in a separate volume; in the *Proceedings of the University of Bristol Spelaeological Society*, and in the *Victoria County History of Somerset*. The Bristol Naturalists' and Bath Field Clubs also contain material that is necessary for the Geology, Palaeontology and early Archaeology of the county. Details of the articles in these publications are given in the Gazetteer, and so are not repeated here. References to other books, and articles in the Transactions of societies which do not confine themselves to this district, are also contained in footnotes and in the Gazetteer.

Victoria County History of Somerset, vol. I, 1906; vol. II, 1911.

Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, and *Proceedings of the Bath and District Branch*.

Proceedings of the University of Bristol Spelaeological Society.

History and Antiquities of Bristol. Wm. Barrett, F.S.A. 1789.

History of Somerset. The Rev. J. Collinson. 1791.

Memoirs Historical and Topographical of Bristol and its Neighbourhood. The Rev. Samuel Seyer, M.A. 1821.

Delineations of the North-Western Division of the County of Somerset and of the Mendip Caverns. John Rutter. 1829.

- The History and Antiquities of Somersetshire.* The Rev. W. Phelps, H.B., F.S.H. 1839.
- Earthwork of England.* A. Hadrian Allcroft, M.A. 1908.
- Cave Hunting.* William Boyd Dawkins. 1874.
- Early Life in the West.* J. A. Davies. J. Baker & Son, Clifton. 1927.
- The Mines of Mendip.* J. W. Gough. Oxford. 1930.
- Wookey Hole, its Caves and Cave Dwellers.* Oxford. 1914.
- The Netherworld of Mendip.* E. A. Baker and H. E. Balch. 1907.
- The Caves of Mendip.* H. E. Balch. 1926.
- The Glastonbury Lake Village, Descriptions of Excavations.* H. Bulleid and St. George Gray. 1911.
- Ancient Earthworks and Camps of Somerset.* Ed. J. Burrow.
- The Mystery of Wansdyke.* Albany F. Major and Edward J. Burrow.
- Early Wars of Wessex.* Albany F. Major.
- The Seaboard of Mendip.* F. A. Knight. 1902.
- The Heart of Mendip.* F. A. Knight. 1915.
- The Ancient Remains at Stanton Drew in the County of Somerset.* C. W. Dymond, F.S.A. 1896.
- Worlebury, an Ancient Stronghold in the County of Somerset.* C. W. Dymond and the Rev. H. G. Tomkins. 1886.
- The Briton and the Roman on the Site of Taunton.* J. H. Pring, M.D. Taunton. 1880.
- Historical Notes on parts of South Somerset.* John Batten, F.S.A., Yeovil. 1894.
- Two Glastonbury Legends—King Arthur and Joseph of Arimathea.* J. Armitage Robinson. Cambridge. 1926.
- An Historical and Descriptive Account of the Old Crosses of Somerset.* C. Pooley, F.S.A. 1877.
- Notes and Queries for Somerset and Dorset.*

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

Abercromby, Bronze	. . .	Study of British Bronze Age Pottery. Hon. John Abercromby. Oxford. 1912.
Allcroft	. . .	Earthwork of England. A. Hadrian Allcroft. 1908.
Antiq. Jour.	. . .	Journal of the Society of Antiquaries of London.
Archæ.	. . .	Archæologia.
Arch. Jour.	. . .	Journal of the Archaeological Institute.
Bath Field Club	. . .	Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club.
B. & G. Arch. Soc.	. . .	Transactions of the Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society.
Bristol Naturalists.	. . .	Proceedings of the Bristol Naturalists' Society.
B.M.	. . .	British Museum.
Burrow.	. . .	Ancient Earthworks and Camps of Somerset. Ed. J. Burrow.
B.U.S.S.	. . .	Proceedings of the University of Bristol Spelæological Society.
Clifton Antiq. Club	. . .	Proceedings of the Clifton Antiquarian Club (no longer existing).
Collinson	. . .	History of Somerset. The Rev. J. Collinson. 1791.
Dymond, Worlebury	. . .	Worlebury, an Ancient Stronghold in the County of Somerset. C. W. Dymond and the Rev. H. G. Tomkins.
E.I.A.	. . .	Early Iron Age.
Evans, Bronze	. . .	Ancient Bronze Implements of Great Britain and Ireland. Sir John Evans. 1881.
Evans, Coins	. . .	Coins of the Ancient Britons. Sir John Evans.
Evans, Stone	. . .	Ancient Stone Implements, etc., of Great Britain. Sir John Evans. 1897.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

xi

Garrod, Upp. Pal. Man. .	The Upper Palaeolithic Age in Britain. D.A.E. Garrod. 1926.
G.L.V.	The Glastonbury Lake Village, Description of Excavations. 1911. H. Bulleid and H. St. G. Gray.
J.R.S.	Journal of Roman Studies.
Knight, Heart of Mendip	The Heart of Mendip, by F. A. Knight.
Knight, Seaboard of Mendip	The Seaboard of Mendip, by F. A. Knight.
Peake Catalogue . . .	Catalogue of Bronze Age metal objects found in the British Isles, and catalogued by Mr. Harold Peake. The Catalogue may be seen in the rooms of the Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House, London.
Phelps	The History and Antiquities of Somersetshire, by the Rev. W. Phelps, H.B., F.S.H. 1839.
R.B.	Romano-British.
Rutter	Delineations of the North-Western Division of the County of Somerset and of the Mendip Caverns. John Rutter. 1829.
Seyer, Bristol . . .	Memoirs Historical and Topographical of Bristol and its neighbourhood. 1821.
S.A.S.	Proceedings of the Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society.
Bath Branch . . .	Proceedings of the Bath and District Branch of the above Society.
V.C.H.	Victoria County History of Somerset.
Wilts. Archaeol. . .	The Wiltshire Archaeological and Natural History Magazine.

When an object is said to be at Taunton, it is in the Museum of the Somerset Archaeological and Natural History Society at Taunton. When at Bristol, it is in the Bristol Museum.

CONTENTS

CHAP.		PAGE
	PREFACE	v
	BIBLIOGRAPHY	viii
	LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	x
I	THE GEOLOGY OF SOMERSET	i
II	THE PALAEOLITHIC AGE	8
III	BEAKERS AND MEGALITHS	34
IV	THE BRONZE AGE	64
V	THE EARLY IRON AGE	99
VI	ROMAN SOMERSET	130
VII	SAXON SOMERSET	161
VIII	CAMPS	190
IX	MISCELLANEOUS EARTHWORKS AND TRACKS	208
	ARCHAEOLOGICAL GAZETTEER	228
	APPENDIX I. LIST OF MUSEUMS IN SOMERSET	260
	APPENDIX II. ROMANO-BRITISH AND SAXON SKELETONS	263
	INDEX	265

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

FIG.		PAGE
1.	FLINT HAND-AXE, BROOME GRAVELS . . .	10
2.	FLINT IMPLEMENTS FROM CHEDDAR . . .	15
3.	OUTLINES OF SKULLS FROM BURRINGTON AND CHEDDAR	30
4.	THE CULBONE BEAKER	39
5.	BOWL FROM ROWBERROW CAVERN	42
6.	PLAN OF STANTON DREW CIRCLES	61
7.	BRONZE AGE POTTERY FROM MENDIP BARROWS .	76
8.	BRONZE KNIFE FROM LANSDOWN	84
9.	BRONZE DOUBLE-LOOPEd PALSTAVE	86
10.	SUN DISC FROM LANSDOWN	91
11.	BRONZE ANVIL FROM FLAX BOURTON.	94
12.	POTTERY FROM GLASTONBURY LAKE VILLAGE .	110
13.	TWO BROOCHES FROM READ'S CAVERN, BURRINGTON	118
14.	HARNESS FROM POLDEN HILLS	121
15.	SHIELD BOSS FROM POLDEN HILLS	122
16.	FIBULA FROM POLDEN HILLS	123
17.	CLEVEDON GOLD TORQUE	124
18.	GROUND PLAN OF KEYNSHAM VILLA	137
19.	HEAD OF SUL FROM BATH.	146
20.	PLAN OF ROMAN BATHS, BATH	147
21.	OUTLINES OF SAXON SKULLS FROM CAMERTON AND GLASTONBURY	174

xiv THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

FIG	PAGE
22-23. SAXON BROOCHES FROM ILCHESTER . . .	182
24. SAXON BROOCH FROM PITNEY	183
25. PLAN OF AVON CAMPS	195
26. OBJECTS FROM HAM HILL	199
27. BANWELL EARTHWORK	212
28. PLAN OF CELTIC FIELDS, BATHAMPTON DOWN . .	215

LIST OF MAPS

DISTRIBUTION MAPS SHOWING THE LOCALITIES OF THE PRINCIPAL SITES AND DISCOVERIES IN THE FOLLOWING PERIODS:

	PAGES
PALAEOLITHIC AGE	12-13
MEGALITHIC AGE	48-49
BRONZE AGE	68-69
EARLY IRON AGE	128-129
ROMAN PERIOD	132-133
SAXON PERIOD.	176-177
FOLDING MAP SHOWING THE VARIOUS SITES MENTIONED IN THE GAZETTEER	<i>At end</i>

(From drawings by J. C. B. Redfearn)

LIST OF PLATES

PLATE		FACING PAGE
I.	{ HARPOON AND SHELL NECKLACE } <i>(Photograph by Dr. H. Taylor)</i> BÂTON FROM CHEDDAR } <i>Frontispiece</i>	
II.	INTERIOR OF STONEY LITTLETON LONG BARROW <i>(Photograph by Dr. C. B. Perry)</i>	50
III.	{ WRAXALL TORQUE } { YEOVIL TORQUE }	88
IV.	{ HALLSTATT BROOCHES FROM TAUNTON } AND WEST COKER { BOWL FROM GLASTONBURY }	102
V.	{ CAMERTON DISC } { SAXON PIN AND DRAUGHTS }	180
VI.	THE ALFRED JEWEL	184
VII.	SAXON CROSSES FROM GLASTONBURY AND BATH	186
VIII.	AIR VIEW OF DOLBURY CAMP <i>(Crown Copyright reserved)</i>	196

THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

CHAPTER I

THE GEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

SOMERSET is the seventh largest county in England, and contains over a million acres of land. Thus there is abundant space for the varied natural features which give such a charm to its scenery, and have provided conditions suitable for the habitation of mammals, including the human species, from very early times.

Geologically and geographically Somerset is divisible into three fairly well-marked sections—north, south, and west. North Somerset consists of a series of east and west trending ridges and uplifts composed in the main of Carboniferous limestone. The chief of these are the Mendips and Broadfield Down and the Failand Ridge and Plateau. Between these ridges lie coal-fields, partly buried under Trias deposits, while near the eastern boundary of the county Jurassic rocks, the continuation of the Cotteswolds, cover the older strata. Dundry Hill and other hills are outlying masses of the Cotteswolds.

The eastern part of South Somerset also consists of Jurassic rocks, while the western part is mainly composed of alluvium, through which appear Jurassic ridges such as the Polden Hills, and hills formed of horizontally lying Jurassic rocks separated by erosion from the main mass, such as Brent Knoll, Glastonbury Tor and Wedmore.

West Somerset differs totally from the rest and mainly consists of the high sandstone uplifts of Exmoor and the

2 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

Quantocks, separated from one another and partially surrounded by Triassic deposits such as form the Vale of Taunton.

Near the south-western boundary outlying patches of Cretaceous rocks cap the Blackdown Hills: and near Cricket St. Thomas the chalk can be seen exposed by the roadside.

The Mendips and adjacent hills of North Somerset form perhaps the most remarkable example existing in England of a very ancient landscape surviving to the present day. These hills assumed approximately their present form as the result of upheaval and erosion following shortly after the deposition of the Coal Measures. They were completely buried under a covering of Trias, Jurassic and later rocks but were re-exposed by the subsequent removal by erosion of this covering.

In travelling south through the county, and starting from the north-east corner, leaving behind the limestone of the Avon Gorge, the first hills reached are the Failand Ridge, which stretches almost due west from Bristol city to the sea. This ridge is mainly composed of Carboniferous limestone, as is the mass of Broadfield Down to the south, though the latter is bordered by rocks of the Triassic period, and has an exposure of volcanic rock at one place. Both these uplands seem to have been used by early man, but for limestone regions they are not rich in caves. Quite different is the case of Mendip, a great anticline of Carboniferous limestone, bordered by the Triassic series, and in its turn resting on the Old Red Sandstone which can be found on Blackdown, and east of Priddy. It does not take a geologist to perceive the main distribution of these two rocks, for while heather grows only reluctantly on limestone, it rejoices in the Old Red Sandstone: and thus as the pedestrian mounts Blackdown from Burrington or Cheddar the heather plants mark the emergence of the older rock. There is another superficial indication of this difference. While the Old Red Sandstone is comparatively impermeable to water, the limestone is subject not only to normal mechanical

erosion, but also to a chemical action by which water dissolves away the limestone, and so trickles down into the earth, to emerge, after dissolving for itself a subterranean passage, perhaps several miles away. This is well seen on the north side of Blackdown where there are two streams, known as the East and West twin streams, which have cut channels for themselves deep in the smooth surface of the hillside. Subsequently they vanish. They have reached the limestone, and so flow underground for some distance. Thus a limestone district is a thirsty district on the hill-tops, though swallet holes are numerous, down which the water has passed to form the caves such as Eastwater and Swildon's Hole with which the main mass of Mendip is honeycombed, and which in their turn appear, in some cases, to have collapsed to make the coombes and gorges which were so congenial to primitive man and beast. Chief among them are Burrington Coombe, Cheddar and Ebbor Gorges and Batts and Chelms Coombe.

The Mendips stretch from near Frome on the east to Winscombe on the north-west, with Bleadon as a continuation on the mainland and the Steep Holme in the Channel. On the north side the slope is relatively gradual, but on the south it is much steeper, and seen from the top of the Poldens the range looks very impressive. At Blackdown it passes the 1,000-foot contour line. It is less high towards its eastern end, and in the neighbourhood of Frome the old rocks disappear under a covering of oolites, the southward continuation of the Cotteswolds.

South-west of Mendip, and roughly parallel to it, there is a small hill range of Triassic and Liassic rocks on which the small town of Wedmore stands. These hills and Nyland, which differs from them in being formed of limestone and so is an outlier of Mendip, stand up in the plain and must have been, as indeed all the range must, islands when the plain was flooded.

The Polden Hills are formed of Lias with a southern fringe of Rhaetic beds, and they rise so gradually from the plain that they are very inconspicuous to-day, but

4 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

they also must have been important when they stood out dry and habitable between the flooded vales of the Brue and Parrett.

Travelling south-west, the explorer is faced by the Quantocks reaching from a few miles north of Taunton to the shores of Bridgwater Bay. These hills also have their gradual slope to the north-east, and their steep side on the south. Like the Brendons and Exmoor, they are mainly composed of Devonian rocks, principally sandstone and slates. The range is very different from Mendip. Deeply clad in a vigorous growth of heather, it is cut up by coombes which have been eroded in the usual way from the surface downwards by water action. So that instead of forming a wide and almost unbroken plateau like the more northern hills, Quantock is cut up by numerous valleys in which trees grow with great luxuriance. Unsited in great tracts of their extent for pasturage or agriculture, the hills still nourish the wild red deer, and provide a piece of country inaccessible in many parts save on foot. The camps and barrows have not yet been fully explored, but are numerous enough to show that inhabitants were not wanting in early times.

The Brendons and Exmoor provide the greatest eminences in the county, and repeat the main geological features of the Quantocks. They also are formed mainly of Devonian rock, and are cut into coombes by streams. Dunkery Beacon reaches 1,707 feet and is the highest point, and Lucott Hill, Elworthy Barrow, and Selworthy Beacon are also above 1,000 feet high. Exmoor provides one of the largest tracts of uncultivated land to be found in the south of England, and for many square miles its elevation is not less than 500 and is often over 1,000 feet above sea-level. This must have helped to make it a congenial home for the peoples who lived before Christ, and the numerous barrows that are scattered over it confirm this supposition. Like Quantock, its archaeological exploration is far from complete.

The Blackdown Hills south of Taunton are a plateau of Trias capped by Greensand and much dissected by

stream courses. They are not so high as Exmoor, and are somewhat confusedly arranged, but reach 930 feet at Blackdown, and give rise to the rivers Yarty and Otter which have yielded many flint implements of early date. These hills consist of Greensand at Otterford and Chard, while the only chalk in the county appears at Combe St. Nicholas and Cricket St. Thomas.

The nature of the underlying rocks in any district is less important for pre-Conquest archaeology than for industrial purposes. The lead on Mendip was used in early times, and proved a great attraction to the Romans, and iron was discovered and worked before the Romans came. Ochre may also have had its uses, but the coal of the Radstock region lay undisturbed for many centuries after the Conquest. Building stone was a very important asset during the Middle Ages, and was appreciated by the Romans, but otherwise it was not extensively quarried until late in the Saxon period.

The alluvial plains which to-day form a large area of the surface of the county, and which provide pasturage rich enough to have given Cheddar cheese a world-wide reputation, were little used until the last five hundred years B.C. when the lake-dwellers found in their liability to flood a new kind of safety. The distribution maps, however, show that in Bronze Age times the foot-hills were occupied, and that numerous finds of bronze objects have been made even beneath the peat on the plains. The hoards were nearly all discovered on sites of very moderate elevation, while Stogursey is on low ground. When the Romans came they made the alluvial land more habitable by maintaining sea walls, which are still necessary to keep out the Severn when the tide is high and the wind from the west.

Forest must have clothed much of the land between this plain and the hills, and have proved a barrier to extensive agriculture until Roman times. The distribution of Roman villas on the high ground at Langport, where the Parrett cuts through the harder rocks, which make it a likely place for a ford or bridge, bears this out.

In places the formation of peat has gone on very rapidly since Bronze Age times, and on the Burnham and Huntspill levels it has grown to a depth of 12 feet since the Roman occupation.

Without doubt, in Pleistocene times, that is, in the geological epoch immediately preceding our own, the land stood at least 30 feet above its present level, and the Severn channel of to-day consisted to a great extent of a plain. Traces of the forest which clothed this plain, at any rate at the end of the period, can be seen at very low tide on the beach at St. Audries, Minehead and Porlock. There seems to have been practically no glaciation in Somerset in the Ice Age, so that the rocks visible belong to the locality where they are found, and have not been borne from afar by ice, and then dropped and left behind.

Somerset is not rich in large rivers ; but has to be content with her share in the Severn. The hills come so near to the coast in many places that this must be expected, and the distance from Severn Sea to the English Channel is so small that there is no chance for rivers to grow big. The Bristol Avon forms the boundary between Somerset and Gloucester for much of the lower part of its course, and is tidal up to Bristol. In his book on *English River Names*, Dr. Ekwall gives forty-six Somerset rivers, but many are to-day very insignificant. The Parrett, which rises in North Dorset, is 35 miles long, and meanders through Bridgwater to the sea, showing steep muddy banks where it is tidal. The northern Axe is a similar stream. The rivers flowing south are still small when they leave the county.

It is interesting to note that, according to Ekwall, twenty-seven Somerset rivers have names of British origin, five of undoubted English derivation and the rest doubtful, or back formations. Among the pre-English names are the Avon, Frome, Wellow, Parrett, Curry, Tone, Yeo, Oare, and others. Evidently the Saxon conquest or penetration of the west country was gradual enough for many of the ancient place-names to be accepted by the invaders.

Valley gravels remain in patches, and their investigation is only now proceeding ; but in time it may be possible to trace the history of the terraces of the Severn as exactly as those of the Thames or Seine : and meanwhile the gravels are yielding bones of extinct mammals, and implements of early man, and no doubt provided him with much of the flint which he used for various purposes. The most important gravels are at Broome, on the Dorset border, round the Avon at Bath, and Keynsham, Freshford, Bathampton, Saltford, Twerton, St. Anne's Park, the Avon Gorge, Abbot's Leigh, and Shirehampton. Other gravels not directly connected with the Avon of to-day are to be seen round the base of the Mendips, specially at Wells and Wookey, along the Brue and Parrett valleys, and near Chard ; rubble and blown sand have yielded important animal remains at Clevedon and Brean Down.

In the first volume of the *Proceedings of the Somerset Archaeological and Natural History Society* Dean Buckland remarks, in the course of a summary of the geology of the county, that a good indication of the value of geological formations in any district is given by observing the comeliness of the inhabitants. He maintains that mountains breed poor animals, including human beings, while though the fertile plains may discourage enterprise because of the rich return they give to small effort, yet they promote physical beauty. If this be so, it appears that Somerset folk share what comeliness they may possess with their ancestors as far back as the Bronze Age, but throughout all the succeeding periods the tendency seems to have been more and more to desert the safe but hungry highlands for the rich but wooded valleys.

CHAPTER II

THE PALAEOLITHIC AGE

THE Palaeolithic, or the Old Stone Age, is the archaeological term applied to the last geological epoch ; that directly preceding the epoch in which we live to-day. It was a time during which all the present species of the animal world or their immediate ancestors were present on the earth, accompanied by a number of forms that have since become extinct.

It is in this period that man-like creatures, and finally man himself, appears. It is a time of tremendous climatic changes, accompanied by great extensions of the northern ice-cap, and hence the period is sometimes known as the Ice Age ; but this does not describe it adequately, as for long spaces of time during the Pleistocene period the climate in northern Europe was far hotter than it is to-day, and it seems actually to have been during one of these tropical interludes that the first man reached Britain.

Evidence from other areas proves, according to many geologists, that some form of man existed in the Pliocene epoch, which preceded the Pleistocene, while one school of archaeologists maintains that in the still earlier Miocene times some creature was shaping flints to his own use. Some of these first efforts of man at tool-making are called Eoliths, or Dawn Stones.¹ It is quite possible that some such may exist in the Somerset gravels, but it is certain that no trace of the creature who made them has yet been discovered in the West of England.

The implements made by man in the Early Pleistocene times are found in Somerset, as elsewhere, in the gravels left behind by the rivers which formerly watered the land.

¹ R. F. Jessup, *Archaeology of Kent* (London, 1930), pp. 1-11.

At this time the British Isles were joined to the Continent, and the English Channel and the Severn Sea were the valleys of tremendous rivers, the small remnants of which, in many cases, flow in the beds of their ancestors. The levels of the original rivers were, at different times, higher or lower than those of to-day, according to the relative levels of land and water, so that we can find the gravels in which Early Pleistocene man dropped his tools over 100 feet above the present river-level as well as below it. This has many times been proved true of the Thames, and evidence is beginning to be accumulated to show that it is equally true of the valleys of our western streams. When Middle Pleistocene times were reached the land-level was, generally speaking, higher than in the earlier epoch, so that the Mid-Pleistocene implements are found, as a rule, on a lower terrace than the earlier ones, unless the early implements have rolled down to the lower level.

The Pleistocene period has been divided by geologists into lower, middle, and upper horizons, in order of age, and these correspond to divisions in archaeology, characterized by the artifacts found in each. The archaeologists have not rested content with the geological divisions, but have further subdivided and named the epoch. Thus the Lower Palaeolithic period is called after the two French type stations of Chelles-sur-Marne and St. Acheul; the Middle Palaeolithic, from the cave of Le Moustier on the Dordogne; and the final horizons are known as Aurignacian, from Aurignac; Solutrean, from the open station of Solutré near Mâcon; and Magdalenian, from the cave of La Madeleine, also in the Dordogne district of France.

The most salient fact to grasp about the archaeology of the whole of the Palaeolithic period in Europe, is that throughout its duration, so far as we know at present, man was a hunter, depending for his food on the large and varied fauna, and ignorant of agriculture, the domestication of animals, and the manufacture of pottery. This hunting life implies certain restrictions which divide it from the conditions of modern life, and, indeed, of later prehistoric existence. Thus, so long as men depend upon

natural supplies of food, they can never become very numerous, for the game will only support a limited number of hunters. The population can never maintain a quite stationary existence, for the hunter must follow the game; and therefore he cannot cumber himself with what we call real property, nor indeed with much that is portable. His possessions are narrowed down to tools and weapons, personal ornaments, and, possibly, some sort of tent or shelter. Seasonal homes were no doubt practicable, and



FIG. 1.—FLINT HAND-AXE, BROOME GRAVELS
Length $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches

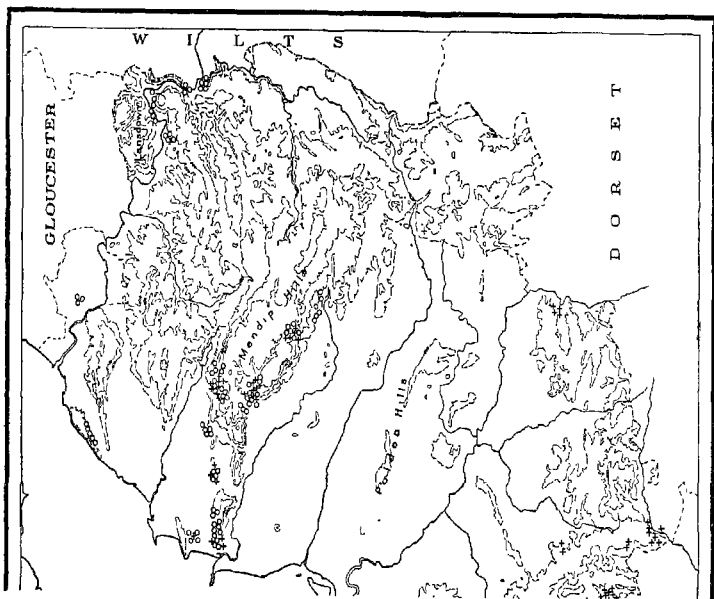
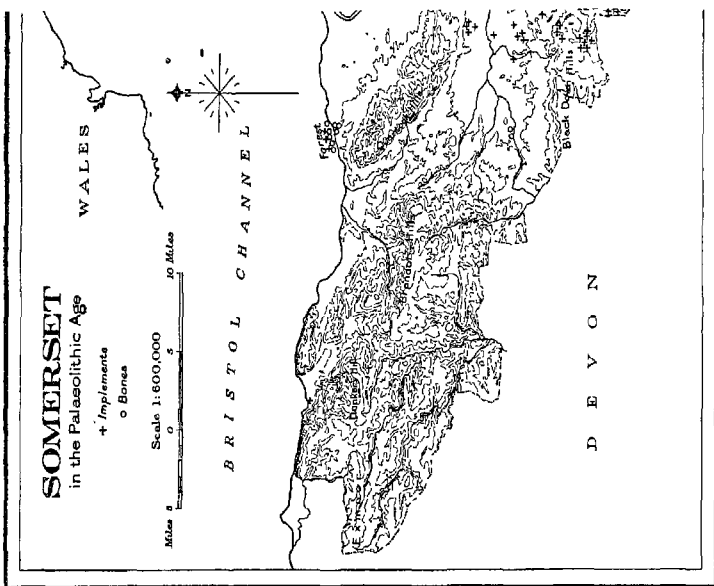
in this sense caves were occupied from Mousterian times onwards. Hunters, in the days of a fauna comprising such large beasts as the elephant tribe, must often have had leisure, no doubt alternating with spells of intense activity; so they had opportunity, if they wished, to indulge in handicrafts, and this opportunity was sometimes most happily used, as the pictures and carvings of the caves of France and Spain bear witness.

In the Lower Palaeolithic period man seems to have lived by the rivers. The climate was probably warm, and shelter was unnecessary, and the rivers may have provided the easiest pathways and the most abundant game, as well as the essential water. It is, then, in the river gravels that the earliest tools are found, and the best preserved in Somerset are from the Otter and Yarty streams, and from the gravels at Broome, on the borders of Somerset and Dorset. These implements are generally of the form known as hand-axes, and are roughly pear-shaped or ovoidal in form. They are usually chipped all over, though sometimes a piece of the crust is left intact. Some have a blunt, heavy end, as though they were to be held in the hand; others have a sharp edge all round,

which looks as though they were made to be thrown or hafted. Their size varies from a few inches to 8 or 9 inches in length. A certain number of flake implements were also manufactured at this time, but these are not so characteristic of the industry. A flake implement is one made by detaching a flake from the parent block after this has been duly prepared, and then touching up and finishing the flake as may be required. The implements from Broome are of a cherty flint, and can be seen at the County Museum at Taunton, in the Bristol Museum, in the Museum of the Spelaeological Society at Bristol, or at Exeter. Some appear as though they were but freshly chipped, while others are water-worn and rolled.

The sites in the county at which these implements have been found besides the beds of the rivers Otter and Yarty near their sources in the Blackdown Hills, are at Otterford, at Castle Cary and Castle Neroche, Chard, Shore-ditch, Staple Fitzpaine, Taunton, Trull, and as far north as the shores of the Bristol Channel, so that it seems to be possible that the ancient hunters entered the county from the south, followed the Otter and Yarty streams north over the Blackdown Hills, and then, after occupying the vale of Taunton, passed on to the banks of the ancient Severn. It is only quite recently that flints from the Severn and Avon gravels have been recorded; but during the last few years careful watching of excavations in the Bristol area has been rewarded by the discovery of implements of undoubtedly Lower and Middle Palaeolithic type. At Hanham, trenching for the new houses yielded six implements, some of which at least may be classed as Acheulean;¹ a perfect hand-axe of this type was found also in the Avon gravels at Shirehampton in 1929, while two others, possibly of a Chellean date, were picked up on the slope of Little Solisbury Hill, near Bath, in 1913, and can now be seen in the Museum of the Bath Philosophical and Literary Society, so that it seems possible that in Lower Palaeolithic times man roamed all over the country.

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, No. 3, pp. 162-172.



It is unfortunate that these artifacts have not been found in this district associated with the bones of the animals which must have been living at the time they were made. To discover these we must go to the caves where a great abundance of animal bones exists, as well as in the gravels. During Early Palaeolithic times, both Chellean and Acheulean, the fauna was African in character, and included such creatures as the straight-tusked elephant, *Elephas antiquus*, hippopotamus, lion, leopard, and spotted hyaena. The flora seems to suggest that the climate was warm.

The next period, the Mid-Pleistocene, or Mousterian, opened with the same fauna, but this gradually changed, and was replaced by animals of an Asiatic type, such as mammoth, rhinoceros of two kinds, *Tichorhinus* and *Haemioechus*, cave and brown bears, and a host of smaller creatures. Partly owing to the natural overlap of these faunas, and partly owing to a less careful attention to stratification in the work of the earlier investigators than is demanded by the standards of to-day, the remains of these two groups of animals have, in several cases, been found together.

Before considering the sites in which these bones occur in Somerset, it may be as well to mention the vexed question of climate, which cannot be completely ignored. Luckily, for archaeological purposes it is only necessary to trouble about one great cold period, which reached its maximum somewhere about the Mid-Mousterian times. The ice then covered the north of England, and though in Somerset there is no actual trace of glaciation, yet the near neighbourhood of the ice on the Welsh hills must have produced very chilly conditions. In spite of this, man seems to have been able to hold his own both with the climate and the great beasts, for traces of the flints which he worked have been found in the gravels at Twerton, Freshford, and Shirehampton, and in the low layers of the wind-blown sand at Walton Bay, near Clevedon. So far, no bones of Mousterian man have been discovered in the county, but something of his physique is

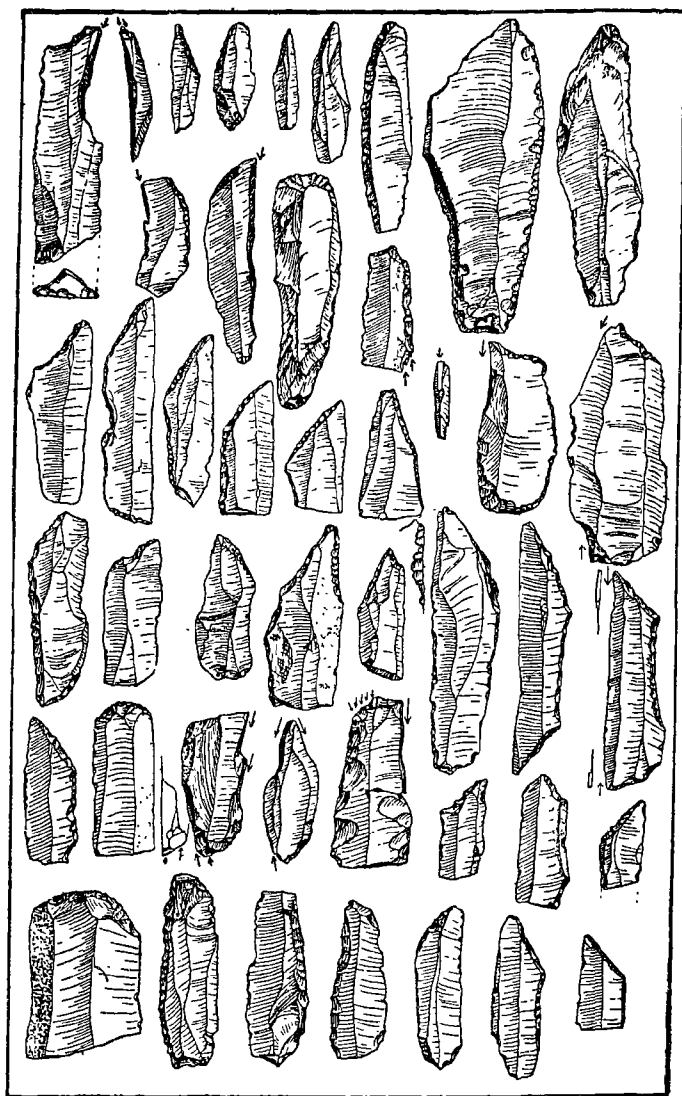


FIG. 2.—FLINT IMPLEMENTS FROM GOUGH'S CAVE, CHEDDAR

Longest Blade, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches

known from the skulls and, indeed, skeletons found in the type station of this period at Le Moustier in France, and Neanderthal in Germany. He seems to have been a clumsy creature, with a receding forehead, massive jaws, and big teeth of a type called Taurodont, with ungainly limbs which may have indicated a shambling gait. As the climate ameliorated with the recession of the ice, the country reached the tundra stage, and this led to the irruption into it of a new type of man, known, from a cave at Les Eyzies in France, as the Cro-Magnon race. These men seem to have been, physically, as fine a type as the best men of to-day, and appear to have succeeded in wiping out, or at any rate in dominating, the Neanderthal savages, and in importing into Britain their own most characteristic Upper Palaeolithic culture. They had as their contemporaries a new series of animals suited to the new conditions, such as reindeer and lemming (*Lemmus Lemmus*), while others, including woolly rhinoceros and mammoth, in their turn became extinct.

One of the earliest sites yielding Pleistocene remains was the fissure on Durdham Down, Clifton.¹ To any one who sees the Downs on a half-holiday covered with footballers and their admirers, or on a Bank holiday, the resort of many holiday-makers, it is difficult to imagine them as part of the great plain that is now the Bristol Channel, over which ranged such beasts as elephants, rhinoceros, horses, bison, and a few hippopotami, all apt to fall a prey to the hungry lions, bears and hyaenas. The fissure is not now visible; indeed, its actual site is no longer known, but it was discovered in 1842, and was a perpendicular fissure of variable depth, traceable to a depth of nearly 90 feet from the surface. The upper part was wide enough to allow the entrance of animals of moderate size, and at a depth of about 20 feet there was a bigger chamber to which the animals could climb. Like the small cave at Wookey, this seems to have been used as a hyaena den, and the majority of the bones were probably

¹ *Proc. Br. Nat.*, N.S., vol. V, 1885, pp. 42-4; *Cave Hunting*, Boyd Dawkins, p. 291; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 170.

those of the victims of these beasts. The species included deer, elephant, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, and ox, thus comprising both the African and Asiatic fauna, so the collection probably represented a long period of time. This is also true of another lost cave, at Hutton, which was first noticed by ochre-diggers in 1759.¹ The entrance fell in, and was rediscovered in 1825. The whole area is now thickly overgrown with brambles and riddled with old mine workings, so that the exact identification of the bone cave is impossible. The chief species of animals whose bones were found were again lion, leopard and hippopotamus, together with the later series, including reindeer and lemming. The flints belonged to Palaeolithic times, and are probably Aurignacian. They can be seen in the Weston Museum. The Uphill cave, now quarried away, produced some flints now in the Bristol Museum, and some at Weston.² They have been described as Aurignacian, with one point suggesting a Solutrean industry. The associated animals were mostly cave bear and lemming.

For any one who wants to get some idea of a bone cave, there is still Banwell. The Banwell bone cave was, according to tradition, first discovered at the end of the eighteenth century, and like Hutton, by workmen seeking for ochre, calamine and lead. It was reopened about 1827, when the work of Professor Buckland had given a stimulus to research. Then a farmer named Beard, together with a miner named Webb, bethinking them of the story of a great cave on the hill, set to work to clear a choked mine shaft, and so disclosed the famous bone cave. There an almost unbelievable number of bones were discovered, all tumbled together, and evidently carried into the cave by water action. These have now been sorted, and placed in heaps at the side of the cave, which is reached by a flight of rough steps. The whole resembles a medieval ossuary. In the lower part of the cave some bones have been left in their original position.

¹ Rutter, p. 100; *V.C.H.*, I, pp. 170-1; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, p. 269.

² Rutter, p. 78.

embedded in sand and loam. In this cave, bear was the predominant beast ; while horse was entirely absent, the bear was of both the cave and brown species. The great pachyderms had by this time passed away with the hyaena ; Mr. M. A. C. Hinton has identified lemming and a water vole, *Arvicola Abbotti*, which proves that the occupation belonged to the Late Pleistocene. Flint implements were found, but no human bones.

Sandford cave had the cold-loving or Asiatic fauna, together with a great number of lion bones, and also squirrel. No worked flints were found.

Recently bones have been found belonging to much the same period in the gravels at Holly Bush Lane, Clevedon, and at Brean Down.¹ The sands associated with these gravels were deposited by the wind, and those at Clevedon have yielded great quantities of horse, while reindeer and arctic lemming have been found at Brean.

The most interesting and accessible of all these caves to-day is the Hyaena Den Cave at Wookey.² This is therefore worth a fuller description than the others. It is in a ravine on the south side of Mendip, about 2 miles west of Wells. The ravine runs roughly north and south, into the Mendip range, and its end is blocked by a rock face 200 feet high. At the foot of the precipice, more fully described in the chapter on the Early Iron Age, flows out the River Axe, and a channel was cut for it in the year 1852, to lead some of the water to the paper works farther down the valley. In this way the mouth of the cave known as the Hyaena Den was cut through, but no work was undertaken in it until 1859. From that year until 1863 it was systematically excavated for some weeks each season by the late Sir William Boyd Dawkins and his friends. The cave is not very large, and the roof is fairly low. The entrance now is wide, and faces west of north. An enormous number of bones rested inside, and it was clear that they were not borne there by water, but were dragged in by hyaenas, for practically

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, p. 154.

² *Cave Hunting*, Dawkins, pp. 295-317.

all were gnawed and broken, even those of the hyaenas themselves ; and the teeth marks and fractures are similar to those taken from the cages of the hyaenas in the Zoo to-day. Coprolites of the animals and the shed milk teeth of the young were also found, showing that the cave was really used as a den. From the way in which some of the leg bones of the larger animals were broken, it is probable that the Wookey hyaenas followed a method of hunting pursued by their brothers elsewhere. They combined to drive their victims over the cliff, and then tackled the creatures when they were maimed, and finally dragged the bones into the cave to be devoured at leisure.

But the hyaenas did not have the cave all to themselves. Near the entrance the excavators found abundant charcoal and worked flints, while some of the bones were also burnt, so that at certain periods man must have chased away the hyaenas and taken possession of the cave himself. The implements, which are of Aurignacian and Solutrean types, are composed of flint and chert, the latter from the upper Greensand of the Blackdown Hills. They may be seen in the Bristol Museum. No human bones were found.

The animal bones were so numerous that between three and four thousand were removed during one year's work ; and this number would have been greater had the bones not been so soft that many crumbled away when they were touched. Perhaps the chief characteristic of the fauna was the preponderance of horse, and this is particularly interesting, because horse seems to have been the principal food of the Aurignacian and Solutrean men at Solutré itself. The wandering hunters may have chosen to live where there were abundant supplies of that particular food. The following list of the animals whose teeth and jaws were recorded by Boyd Dawkins for one year 1862-3, will give a rough idea of the fauna, and also of the relative numerical proportions of the animals.

Cave hyaena	467
Cave lion	15
Cave bear	27
Grizzly bear	11
Brown bear	11
Wolf	7
Fox	8
Mammoth	30
Woolly rhinoceros	233
Rhinoceros Haemiteochus	2
Horse	401
Great urus (Ox)	16
Bison	30
Irish elk	35
Reindeer	30
Red deer	2
Lemming	1
Flint implements	35

This is not the place in which to consider the animals in detail, but it may be of interest to note that the cave lion was larger than the modern species, the cave bear was so big that his canine teeth were quite 4 inches long, the mammoth was far larger than the elephants of to-day, the woolly rhinoceros was a huge beast with two horns, and the Irish elk had a span of 14 feet across its horns. When we think of man, armed only with flint weapons, dealing, and dealing successfully, with these huge and fierce creatures, we feel a great respect for him, and are ready to award him his title of 'sapiens'. Together with these big beasts there were many that were very small, but some that are, all the same, of great use to palaeontologists. The lemming is a vole-like creature now inhabiting cold climates, but its tiny teeth are found in many cave deposits, and are of great aid in dating the deposits in which they occur. No one should attempt to dig a cave who is not ready to observe and preserve these and other rodent teeth and bones.

Throughout the Aurignacian, or the earliest part of the

Upper Palaeolithic period, the climate was getting steadily warmer, and the edges of the ice sheet were retreating ; and, as a result, great areas of land were exposed which had hitherto been covered. The soil so liberated was friable, and great dust storms were of common occurrence ; so that in time great wind-blown or loess deposits were laid down. Such ' new loess ' soil (so called to distinguish it from the far more ancient ' old loess ') can be found in Somerset at Holly Bush Lane, Walton, and at Brean Down, and this exposure and drying up of Europe opened up another route for immigration from the East into the West and North, and fresh people came in along the wide stretch of grassland which we call the loess belt. These folk are called Solutrean, and the type station Solutré, north of Mâcon, is not a cave, but the side of a limestone hill, beneath a beetling crag, and on a slope of reddish-brown earth thickly covered to-day with rock roses and aromatic shrubs. The coming of these people is marked by a great change in the character of the implements. In Chellean and Acheulean times the majority of implements, as we have seen, were core-implements. These tools were generally of large size. In Mousterian times it would seem that perhaps flint was not quite so common, or else conditions had changed, for the majority of implements are now flake implements, and therefore generally smaller than the earlier types. They have been made by shaping the flint block into the required form, and then striking off a flake with one sharp blow, and so creating the desired implement. Further retouching was sometimes necessary, but one side was usually kept flat and untouched. Occasionally core-implements were made, and in some parts of France large blocks of flint are found from which many flakes have been struck. It has sometimes been possible to find the flakes and to replace them in their original position, thus leaving no doubt as to their mode of manufacture. A large block of flint, possibly such a core, was found at Slab House, on the main Bristol-Wells road.

In the Aurignacian period the implements were made

from flakes also struck from a flint core, and brought by secondary chipping into end scrapers, side scrapers, pointed knives with the back chipped in such a way as to make them blunt for holding in the hand, and a group known as burins, of which the chief characteristic is a chisel-like edge which was used for cutting and engraving bone and antler implements. Thus though the edges might be chipped either to make them blunt or sharp as required, the upper and lower surfaces were left untouched.

The men of Solutré introduced a new technique in which the whole or part of the lower or bulbar surface of the flint flake and even the upper surface as well was chipped. This was never done by actual blows, but invariably by pressure with a piece of wood, or bone, or another flint. The resulting implement thus shows surfaces from which a large number of thin, scale-like flakes have been removed, foreshadowing the beautiful implements of the Bronze Age. These Solutrean knives at their best are called laurel leaves by the French because of their symmetrical and lanceolate shape.

It was originally thought that this culture had not a very wide range in England, but excavations in recent years have extended it,¹ and in Somerset flints of this type have been found at Wookey Hole, at Uphill, from whence they have reached the Bristol Museum, and from Soldier's Hole, Cheddar. This small cave opens 100 feet above the road on the south side of the Cheddar Gorge, about 200 yards above Gough's show cave, and to reach it is a somewhat severe task, specially for the last twenty yards, where the help of a rope is very welcome to persons whose heads for heights are imperfect. From this site, happily secured from the casual despoiler by its position, Mr. R. F. Parry in 1929 dug out two magnificent examples of Solutrean implements which may be seen in the Museum at Gough's cave, Cheddar.

¹ It is considered possible by some people that a hoard of eleven large flint knives found by Balch in a rock shelter in Ebbor Gorge in 1928 may be proto-Solutrean also. (*Antiq. Jour.*, VIII, pp. 197-204.)

In the Upper Ebbor shelter Mr. Balch found a small piece of bone on which is incised a design like the Eskimo symbol for three men in a canoe.

The upgrade in the climate now began to give way to a readvance of the ice for a short time, known as the Buhl advance. The increase in the cold was marked by a disappearance of the Solutrean culture and the reappearance of a developed form of the Aurignacian, which in France has changed so much that it has a new name, Magdalenian, from the cave of La Madeleine in the Dordogne. Here, then, England tends to break away from the continental tradition, and though, as abroad, the industry is a poor one, of inferior technique, England cannot produce the great number of implements in bone and antler which characterize the period abroad, where they superseded flint to a great extent. This culture in England has been termed Cresswellian by Miss Garrod, after the site in Derbyshire, and it has been suggested that we may finally find reason to believe that, at any rate in the West, we have no true Aurignacian implements, but only this post-Solutrean culture, forming the great mass of our Upper Palaeolithic material.

This final phase of the Palaeolithic is very richly represented in Somerset, certainly as richly as anywhere in England. Nearly every cave where there is an appreciable depth of deposit has yielded a few implements of the period, but the two main districts for its distribution are the coombes on the north and south sides of Mendip, Burrington and Cheddar. We will take the better known first. Cheddar Gorge runs roughly at right angles to the main axis of the Mendip range, that is, north-east by south-west. It is too well known to need a detailed description, and it is best seen by descending it from the high ground. In this way the valley is found gradually to deepen until the towering rocks on either side form a ravine, at the foot of which lies the road, following a serpentine course. The rocks, of mountain limestone, are weathered into gullies and bastions, and are, in places, overhung with ivy. The

words, written of another scene, would equally well fit Cheddar :

‘ Not a setting beam could glow
 Into the dark ravine below,
 Where twined the path, in shadow hid
 Round many a rocky pyramid.’

The Cheddar water, a small tributary of the Northern Axe, issues from a cave at the base of the rock on the south side, just below the famous show cave of Mr. Gough. This cave opens beneath an overhanging rock, and has long been adapted for public inspection. It is now lighted with electricity through much of its extent, and its stalagmites and stalactites, some dazzling white, and others coloured pink, red, and brown, give some idea of the beauties of the nether-world of Mendip, which can be seen also in Mr. Cox’s beautiful show cave lower down the Gorge.

Evidence of human occupation of this cave (Gough’s) was recorded as early as 1863 by Boyd Dawkins ; and during the last ten years careful work in excavating the entrance and upper parts of the cave have been carried out by permission of Mr. Gough. So rich is Cheddar in caves that this is not the original show cave, which was discovered in 1877, and was about 30 feet east of the present cave. The finds from both caves are conveniently housed in a museum near the entrance to the show cave, where they can be inspected by the public. The most complete description of the finds is in the *Proceedings of the Somerset Archaeological Society*, volume LXXIV, pp. 102-19. The flints are very numerous, and were nearly all made from fresh chalk flint nodules. There seems to have been no scarcity in the supply of this material at Cheddar (fig. 2). ‘ A large proportion of the implements are elongated flakes. There are a few cores, and some lumps of unused flint.’ The patination grows in density until a certain layer is reached, below which it becomes lighter. Some of the fine specimens are as much as $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches long ; most are between 1 and 3 inches. There are a certain number of microliths, or tiny implements, the exact use of which is

undetermined, unless they were set in bone or wood to form saws or sickles. Of this there is no evidence. The majority of the tools may be described as gravers, gravette points, piercers, side and other scrapers, and awls.

The greatest treasures of this cave are the only two English examples of bone objects called by the French 'Bâtons de Commandement' (see Plate I, frontispiece). One was discovered near the skeleton known as the Cheddar man, and the second during recent excavations. The 1927 example is the more perfect. It consists of part of the shaft of an antler bearing the stump of one of the tines, with a hole drilled through the broad part at the angle where the tine would have branched off. Originally these objects were believed to have been sceptres or ceremonial wands: but a more likely conjecture is that they were used for straightening the shafts of arrows. The hole in this case is pierced obliquely and is bevelled and set in the shaft with a twist. The more rounded face of the shaft is grooved by six bands of nearly parallel incised lines. The length of the object is 7 inches. The second 'bâton' is broken off in the middle of the hole. Found in 1903, it is ornamented with a single wide band of incised lines which curve round the shaft spirally. Its length is $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

This cave has also produced a cylindrical rod of ivory, probably mammoth, about $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, similar to that found in Kent's Cavern, Torquay,¹ and a number of fine bone points, the use of which is unknown, unless they were pins for holding together skin clothing. The tibia of an English *ranging hare* has been incised with scratches arranged in groups of four or five short strokes, as though a tally were being kept. There are also two pieces of stone engraved with lines, a few drilled canine teeth of dog or fox, and one or two beads made by piercing shells (*Neritoides obtusatus*) through the umbo. These latter were undoubtedly ornaments, meant for suspension, or to form a necklace. Here, then, we have the possessions of a Palaeolith family or tribe, personal ornaments, clothes-

¹ *Upper Palaeolithic Times in Britain*, Gifford, p. 43.

fasteners, tools, weapons and implements, and accounts. The mouth of the cave would have formed a good shelter, but would not have received much sunshine as it faces north-east, and the gorge is very deep.

The fauna is interesting, for hyaena and mammoth and woolly rhinoceros have vanished and given place to horse, bear, reindeer, red deer, boar, wolf, fox, and a number of characteristic small rodents. These suffice to place the deposits as early as the beginning of the Magdalenian period, sometimes called the reindeer period, though the occupation evidently persisted right through that epoch.

The Cheddar man can be seen in his glass case, a great, nearly complete skull, still partly encrusted with the stalagmite from which it was dug; here, however, it will be best to consider him in detail when the time comes to speak of his cousins from Burrington. Other caves in the Gorge have produced worked flints of this period and thirteen from Flint Jack's Cave are now in the British Museum.

Burrington Coombe is a cleft in the north side of Mendip, which begins to run with the main axis of the range north-west and south-east, and then takes a sharp turn and ends in a direction almost due north. It is a less spectacular valley than Cheddar Gorge, as the top is more open and the sides less sheer, and the bare rock less fully exposed. Nevertheless a walk up or down it discovers fine wild scenery, and where the rock rises steeply from the road, as it does above Aveline's Hole, the sloping strata of the rock and the numerous juniper bushes which find a foothold in the cracks make an impressive picture.

Opposite to the first place going up the coombe where the sides rise sheer, is the chimney in the rock known as the 'Rock of Ages', because it is said to have given shelter to the poet Toplady, and so to have inspired him to write the well-known hymn, 'Rock of Ages, cleft for Me'. Just above this point, and on the opposite (east) side of the road, at the foot of the cliff which here rises to about 100 feet, is a rift cavern, known locally as Aveline's Hole. It is 130 feet long, 12 feet wide, and its average height is

10 feet. Its discovery is well described by the following extract quoted in *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, No. 2, from the notebook of Dr. Walley, who lived at the neighbouring house, Mendip Lodge, when the cave was discovered in January, 1797.

'As two young men were chasing a rabbit in Burrington Coombe, the little animal took refuge in the crevice of a rock; the lads, not willing to give up the object of their pursuit, procured a pickaxe with which they attempted to enlarge the entrance of the retreat, when a considerable portion of the stone gave way and discovered to their astonishment a cavern of considerable extent. As a very great collection of human bones were found in different parts of the cave, it became a subject of curiosity and was visited for many months by persons of every description.'

All the early accounts mention fifty skeletons found in the cave, but, alas, these have now vanished. Rutter says that the skeletons were surrounded with black mould, with the heads under the north wall and the feet towards the centre.¹ There is a tradition that the bones went to the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, but only one skull among all the number is known to be there now.

Many archaeologists have dug in this cave since 1797, some of the most notable being Buckland, Beard, Williams, and Boyd Dawkins. However, they left the most important finds to be brought to light by the unwearying labours of the Bristol University Spelaeological Society, from whose reports this description is compiled.

The cave contains two chambers. The outer one extends from the road to the spot where the walls come close together and form a neck or constriction, with the inner chamber, containing a shaft, beyond. The cave ends with a choke of gravel. It is easy to enter from the road, and formerly the floor was fairly level save for Boyd Dawkins's shaft in the inner chamber; but as the result of the steady excavations of the Spelaeologists since 1919, the original stalagmite floor together with the earth below it has been removed foot by foot, until bedrock has been reached in most places, and the visitor has to proceed warily, specially in the gloom of the inner chamber.

¹ Rutter, *Delineations of North-West Somerset*, p. 117.

The work of excavating was seriously impeded by the wilful destruction wrought by trippers on the simple apparatus, tripod, winch and wire rope, that was kept permanently in the cave. Finally permission was granted by the Lord of the Manor and the commoners of Burrington for a gate to be fixed at the entrance. As there is nothing either beautiful or interesting to be seen in the cave itself, no one is the worse for this, and the work can now proceed uninterrupted. Every scrap of the tons of earth taken from the cave was raised or carried in buckets, and sorted at the entrance, in daylight. No paid labour has been used at all.

In 1914, the Bristol Spelaeological Research Society began work and found important skulls, but no account of their discoveries was published for obvious reasons, and it was not until 1919 that the Bristol University Spelaeological Society began work in the cave.

Numerous flint implements were found, mostly with a heavy white patination. Their average length is 2 to 3 inches, and in type they are Magdalenian, or perhaps Cresswellian. At any rate they belong to the late part of the Palaeolithic period. Generally speaking, they are rather later than the far larger series, larger both in number and average size, from Cheddar. Some of the best may be described as battered-back knives. There are also points and scrapers. The men at Aveline's seem to have been rather short of flint. Few cores were found. More interesting, and far more rare in England than the flints, is the harpoon, made from the antler of a giant form of red deer.¹ This is about 4 inches long, and bears three barbs on each side, arranged alternately. Along the length of the harpoon and on the upper surface of the barbs are incised lines, probably decorative in intent. There is a faint trace of a bulb left at the base by means of which it was attached to its shaft.

Harpoons are very common in Magdalenian deposits in France, but in England specimens have only been found in Kent's Cavern, Torquay, and in Derbyshire.

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, No. 2, fig. 10 (see Frontispiece).

They are used by the Eskimo to-day for fishing, and sometimes have a loop in the base through which a cord can be tied to attach the harpoon to its shaft, and prevent its loss. The great French authority, Abbé Breuil, has ascribed this weapon to the very end of the Magdalenian period. It is quite possible that it may have been manufactured in France, and brought to Burrington by some travellers, or again it may have been bartered from hand to hand and thus have arrived by slow stages ; we cannot tell.

. Perhaps the most attractive of all the finds from this cave is the collection of about 60 shells (*Neritoides obtusatus*, Linn.) all with the umbo pierced to form a necklace (see frontispiece). The cord had, of course, completely disappeared. These shells belong to a sea-creature, and in the fresh condition have a wonderful variety of colours, and must have made an attractive ornament. Necklaces made of South Sea shells are common to-day and make a significant link with the past. Shells and bones pierced for necklaces are found in the French and Italian Palaeolithic sites. Several teeth of deer and horse were also found in Aveline's Hole, pierced or notched for suspension as part of a necklace which was further elaborated by at least one drilled bone. There was nothing corresponding to the manufactured bone beads worn by the French cave-dwellers of the time.

These cave-dwellers must have turned their attention to matters other than the supply of the bare necessities of life, for in the cave were seven fragments of fossil ammonite body cases, and a scrap of Portland screw fossil. These must have been brought from a considerable distance and may have been considered as charms or playthings or ornaments. This habit of collecting fossil shells was also a common one in Palaeolithic times.

The animal bones were numerous, and included the species found at Cheddar, as well as the remains of numerous rodents and birds, among which ptarmigan was abundant. The fauna denoted a cooler climate than had prevailed at the opening stages of the Upper Palaeolithic times.

The conditions in Aveline's probably mark the maxima in this cooling. It is likely that the upper portion of the deposits at Walton and Brean Down are contemporary with Aveline's. The characteristics of the human remains from Cheddar and Burrington form the most important aspect of the archaeology of the sites, for authentic human remains of the Palaeolithic period are extremely rare in

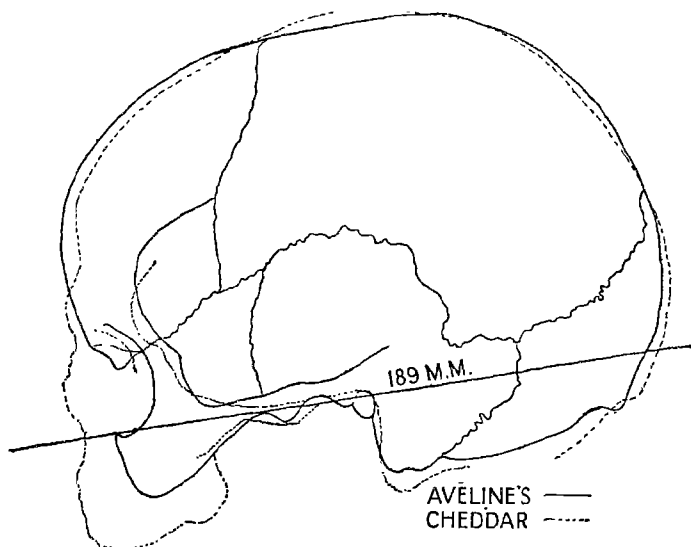


FIG. 3.—OUTLINES OF SKULLS FROM AVELINE'S HOLE, BURRINGTON, AND GOUGH'S CAVE, CHEDDAR

England, and their discovery at these sites, well buried under a stalagmite floor with contemporary fauna and artifacts, leaves their identity in no possible doubt.¹ The Cheddar Man is known from his limb bones to have been rather short, about 5 feet 4½ inches in stature, and to have been of slender build. From the facets on the leg bones we may infer that he was accustomed to squatting, the

¹ *Journal Royal Anthropological Inst.*, XLIV, p. 241, C. E. Seligman and F. G. Parsons.

usual primitive fashion of resting. The skull is long, or dolichocephalic, the index of the relative proportion of length to breadth being 70·4. Yet the face, taken as a whole, is broad, so we have the anatomical anomaly of a long skull and broad face. This is also a marked characteristic of the skulls from Aveline's, and is a normal feature in many individuals of the Crô-Magnon race, the inhabitants of France in these times. The most complete of the Burrington skulls is probably female, and devoid of the well-marked brow ridges of the Cheddar man. This to a great extent accounts for the apparent difference between them, for when it comes to actual measurements, they agree very well. However, some of the other fragments of skulls from Aveline's are interesting, because they appear to be brachycephalic, or broad-headed, and this is the earliest recorded appearance of broad-headed people in England. During the more recent excavations at Gough's Cave, Cheddar, fragments of five more human crania have been found, which Sir Arthur Keith describes as 'representative of a long-headed type allied to, but with crania not so capacious or so massive as those of the Crô-Magnon people. This difference in head-form does not indicate a real racial difference'.¹

It is interesting also to note that some, at any rate, of the Burrington people had been deliberately buried; the bones of one baby's skull were lapped one within the other in a way that could not have been accidental.

The deposits from Aveline's carry us nearly to the end of the Palaeolithic period proper, but not quite. For the concluding period we must turn to Sun Hole, and Soldier's Hole, Chelms Coombe, Cheddar, and a number of caves in Ebbor Gorge, near Wells, and the top of the deposits at Walton and Brean Down. At Rowberrow, a cave on the north side of Mendip, about a mile from Aveline's, there are deposits of this date overlying a great depth of over 20 feet in some places, of barren material representing the earlier phase of the Palaeolithic.

The fauna in these caves is the same as at Aveline's

¹ Sir Arthur Keith, *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 118, 121.

and Cheddar; mammoth, woolly rhinoceros, hyaena, etcetera, have completely disappeared, but the most notable characteristic found in digging these deposits is their comparative barrenness both of animal bones and traces of man's presence.

To account for this absence of remains is not easy, for though theories can be advanced which meet the facts, theories they must remain in the present state of our knowledge.

It is possible that in the wake of the last retreat of the ice, forests sprang up and the hunting groups and the game they followed tended to become isolated in small areas. The colder-loving fauna followed the retreating ice, making way for forest forms. With the forests came an increasing rainfall, thus still further limiting the wanderings of the game and hunters.

Such climatic and floral changes would account for the paucity of remains in the deposits of the period, and the increase in the rainfall would be marked by an increase in the amount of stalagmite forming in a cave. It is therefore interesting to note that in the caves the Palaeolithic deposits end upwards with either a definite stalagmite floor or a layer of cave earth much impregnated and cemented with stalagmite, the difference depending on the local conditions.

It is certain that at this time the land was rising, and the rivers therefore cutting their way down to sea-level. This is illustrated by the raised beaches at Sand Bay, near Weston-super-Mare, Brean Down, and St. Audries,¹ where remains of Pleistocene date have been recovered between high- and low-water marks. Thus Somerset bears out the evidence from other areas of a general rise of land level round the southern part of England.

Only the most important sites have been dealt with in this chapter. The following places may be added to the sites of Pleistocene date already mentioned: Blagdon, Goatchurch, Nynhead, Churchill, Freshford, Kilve, Loxwood (near Bath), Plumley's Den, Burrington, Walton

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 168.

Bone Cave, Foxe's Hole (Burrington), Bridged Pot Shelter (Ebbor), Dulcote, Wells, and Bleadon.

Without a doubt, in those early times the freedom of the south-west from ice and its comparatively genial climate made Somerset, as it is now, a desirable residential district.

CHAPTER III

BEAKERS AND MEGALITHS

FOR many years it has been the custom of pre-historic archaeologists to proceed from the Palaeolithic to the Neolithic, or New Stone Age. The distinguishing characteristics of this period were the absence of metal, the use of polished stone implements, the practice of the art of building with big stones (megaliths), which were used to form circles, dolmens, and alignments; and the custom of burying the dead in long barrows, chambered or unchambered, as the case might be. This period was believed to have continued until the use of metal became generally known, and the alloy called bronze was discovered. Then flint was used less extensively, and an incoming people brought a new culture, and buried their dead in round barrows, conveniently matching their round, or brachycephalic skulls.

This sequence may hold good for many parts of the world, but in Somerset there is a gap, so far as our knowledge goes at present, between the end of the Palaeolithic period and the culture which followed, which may be described rather as the dawn of the Metal Age than as the true Neolithic. For this apparent gap there are good physical reasons.

In the first place, at the end of the Palaeolithic period, as has been already shown, deposits of soil and gravel were accumulated under rather moist conditions, accompanying the retreat of the ice and the subsequent growth of forests; therefore the remnants of the hunting peoples, possibly isolated into small groups by forest, may have abandoned the caves for the drier, more open hill-tops, the sea-shore, and the banks of water-courses. If so, their living sites

have still to be discovered, unless the pygmy flints from the top of Mendip represent them. But caution is here necessary, since pygmies were undoubtedly used as late as the middle of the Bronze Age, and in the absence of certain types we cannot be certain that those found are really early.

Secondly, at the close of the Palaeolithic Age the land-level was considerably higher than it is to-day, and we know from other areas that the folk of the transitional period frequented the shores of rivers, lakes, and seas, whence they could easily obtain the shell-fish which formed a great part of their unappetizing diet. Therefore the subsequent submergence of the land, when England was finally divided from both the Continent and Ireland, has very probably destroyed the evidence of their occupation, and so left a blank in our record. There is ample evidence in this district to support this hypothesis, for we know that until quite late on in the Bronze Age the sea-level was below that of the present day. This is well shown in Somerset with its submerged forest near St. Audries and Minehead, where Bronze Age finds have been picked up well below high-water mark. Again, on the shore at Clevedon excavations for the retaining wall of the new marine lake revealed an old land surface under the present beach. On this surface were scattered parts of broken flint implements and chips, together with a datable object, namely, a polished flint axe. Therefore this area must still have been land at the dawn of the Megalithic Age.

A similar discovery was made when digging was in progress for the formation of the marine lake at Portishead. Dredging for the docks at Avonmouth also brought to light a bronze spear-head and a skull. Further, on the banks of the Bristol Avon between the mouth of the Trym and Penpole Point, there used to be exposed traces of a settlement which yielded pottery and polished stone implements. This is now covered with mud.

On the south side of Brean Down near the Pleistocene deposit there is a thin layer of genuine Kitchen Midden material, and here again Beaker pottery has been dis-

covered with shells and fish vertebrae, though there is a Bronze Age barrow at the edge of the cliff at Brean which may be responsible for the sherd.

The same story is told by the caves, where, generally speaking, the deposits are sufficiently stratified to form chronological evidence; and it is from the caves that the only exception comes.

At Chelms Coombe, Cheddar, there have been found fragments of sherds of two round-bottomed bowls described below. These seem to belong to the Windmill Hill type of pottery, excavated by Mr. A. Keiller, and alluded to by Dr. E. C. Curwen in *Antiquity*,¹ and said to be of pre-Beaker date (i.e. true Neolithic). They are more fully described later, but this type seem to be the only really Neolithic pottery so far discovered. Fragments of several pots of the same nature were also found in Sun Hole. The thinness of the deposit there may have accounted for the fact that they were lying with pieces of Beaker pottery.

With these exceptions, the caves show us Beaker pottery on the top of the Pleistocene rubble. Thus, at Sun Hole, Cheddar, lying on the top of stalagmited-Pleistocene rubbles is a hearth which has yielded flint implements, some fragments of polished axes, and pottery of the Beaker type, in association with sherds of round-bottomed bowls of the type usually found in this association. The same applies to Soldier's Hole at Cheddar, and to Bridged Pot, Ebbor.²

Therefore it seems clear that in many parts of Somerset the cultures of the Pleistocene deposits were not succeeded by epi-Palaeolithic and truly Neolithic cultures, but by the culture of the Beaker Folk, which is, in fact, the dawn of the Bronze Age. It is, of course, impossible to state categorically that Palaeolithic man lived on to witness the arrival of the Beaker Folk or that other races of men

¹ *Antiquity*, Dr. E. C. Curwen, vol. 4, pp. 24-5.

² Flint implements and fragments have been picked up on what has been described as a Neolithic dwelling site on Shapwick Hill, but in the absence of pottery this cannot be dated accurately.

did not inhabit the county after Palaeolithic man was gone and before the Beaker Folk men came ; but a review of the archaeological material at present available does emphatically suggest that after the close of the Palaeolithic period Somerset saw little or nothing of mankind until Great Britain stood at the threshold of the Bronze Age. It is true that to these new-comers metal was still a luxury, but it is important to remember that they were not strangers to the uses of copper and bronze, even though they were perhaps unable to work it for themselves and were not always able to attain it from others.

The gap between the deposits of the Pleistocene Age and the new period really does represent a tremendous step onwards in man's advance towards civilization. We left the Palaeolithic men as hunters, and we find that their successors are farmers. As Peake and Fleure have lately shown,¹ the requirements of a state of civilization are assured and plentiful food-stuffs, and the means of intercourse, which liberate initiative ; certainly these farmers had acquired from the East, by a route through central Europe or Spain, many of the inventions that have made life to-day what it is.

The Megalithic people had learnt to domesticate animals and to grow grain. Their food supply was now regular and real property was in existence. Therefore a far denser population could be maintained in any given territory ; and whereas a hunter needs to roam solitary or in small groups, the primitive farmer lives in communities for mutual protection and assistance. When this happens, specialists in different crafts will soon arise, and with specialization the need for exchange or barter. So the elements of modern society are forged. As we have already noted, the new culture includes the wholesale manufacture and use of pottery necessary for the storage of grain and water, and a useful auxiliary in cooking ; this material is invaluable archaeologically because of the practically indestructible quality of its sherds, and because it is generally made near the spot where it is used. The art

¹ Peake and Fleure, *The Way of the Sea*, p. 7.

of polishing stone was another important characteristic of this time, so much so, that the whole period is sometimes called the Axe Age, after the most prevalent polished implement; while the use of great stones and barrows of piled earth for public monuments and graves is not only important in helping us to trace the territorial limits of this culture, but also bears witness to a more advanced belief in life after death than that connoted by the primitive interments of the Palaeolithic period. The spinning and weaving of yarn to form textiles was another step forward, possible to a people with herds at their disposal, and it was only the everyday use of metal that was needed to make the world, in all essentials, that of yesterday.

Beakers are narrow, approximately bell-shaped vessels measuring about 6 to 8 inches in height, and usually decorated with horizontal bands of incised ornament, frequently of the chevron pattern; most of the British examples are made of a burnished but coarse brownish-red paste, often having a black core. They are found in many localities in Europe, and are generally associated with such objects as bracers, flint arrow-heads, and polished stone axes, or small copper daggers. It seems that they came to Britain from the Rhineland. They are found in both round and long barrows and with long and round skulls, but the Beaker people, those who were responsible for the introduction of beakers into this country, seem to have been round-headed. The date of their invasion and dominance has been conjectured with fair certainty to have been the first two or three centuries of the second millennium B.C. The Beaker complex in south-western England includes the Megalithic culture, which probably originated in the eastern Mediterranean and may perhaps have reached Britain by way of France. It may be that the humble monuments built in this style that abound in Britain are the native equivalents for the fine corbelled buildings set up farther east, for the best Megalithic building, like metal-working, is an art that is the outcome of long experiment and much experience, and cannot be acquired quickly.

Perhaps the simplest way to survey Somerset during this period will be to deal first with the beakers and other pottery, and then with the megaliths themselves.

In Somerset several beakers have been found in round barrows, usually in cists, and associated with either cremated or inhumed burials, or possibly with both together. At Culbone, near Porlock, in 1896, quarrymen found a rough enclosure of big stones, forming a cist of local grey slate. This was in the middle of the quarry face, and no barrow was visible above it. The cist was 3 feet 6 inches long, 22 inches wide, and 18 inches high. The floor was of thinner slate; the long axis was north by south, and the head of the crouched contained skeleton lay to the north-east. The beaker found within was $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches high, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in circumference, and was hand-made. It belongs to Abercromby's type B.4. The skull was round with a cephalic index of 82. The whole find may now be seen in the Taunton Museum.¹

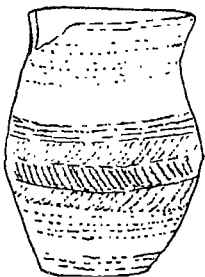


FIG. 4.—THE CULBONE
BEAKER
Height, $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches

At Windmill quarry, Wincanton, a cist described as being like that at Culbone, was found in 1870, also in the course of quarrying operations. The brachycephalic skull and fragments of pottery were taken to Taunton. The beaker is one of the largest yet found in Great Britain. It belongs to Abercromby's type A.3. Pieces of a stag's horn and a flint scraper were found in the cist.

At Wick, Stogursey, there is a big round barrow known as the Pixie's Mound, and it is in an unusual situation. Instead of being on the high ground, it is on the levels which fringe Bridgwater Bay. A model of Wick barrow, conveniently bisected, can be seen in the Taunton Museum, and is of great value. It shows the barrow to have contained a covered circular walled enclosure. The central

¹ S.A.S., XLII (ii), pp. 56-66 (fig. 4, p. 60).

interment was excavated by the Romans, who left behind a coin and a mortarium. The diameter is 84 feet. The burials were by inhumation, and parts of three beakers were found. The skeletons had either been broken up, or the burials had been contracted. With two skeletons were finely worked knife-daggers. They are similar to four found in the turbaries west of Glastonbury, of early Bronze Age type, also in the Taunton Museum.¹ There are many local legends about the Wick barrow.

Far earlier was the discovery of the vault at Stoford, near Yeovil. This was found in 1826, and was hewn in solid rock and covered with a stone slab. The recess was 3 feet wide and 4 feet deep, and contained a human skeleton placed in a sitting posture with a drinking cup or beaker on one side, and a stag's horn on the other. Thus two of the Somerset cists contained deer horns with beakers. Near by, another vault was opened containing the skull of a horse, and also a third containing a quantity of human bones. The covers had been broken by the weight of the superincumbent earth. The beaker in this case was 6½ inches high, and may be seen at the County Museum.²

Phelps describes a similar burial on Brendon Hill at Treborough. There was a walled grave, measuring 7 feet 6 inches by 2 feet 6 inches. The sides were composed of dry walling. There was a skeleton in it. The bones were piously reburied in Treborough churchyard.³

The Bristol University Spelaeological Society began in 1922 to investigate the barrows on Blackdown, some of them quite close to the society's camp. These were very inconspicuous, specially in summer, when the bracken was tall, while numerous ant-hills had obscured their outline even if they were ever bare. The first barrow to be investigated was small and round, measuring only 25 feet in diameter, and contained a cist, the walls of which were made of sandstone, with one limestone slab. Its

¹ S.A.S., LIV (ii), pp. 1-67; XLVIII (i), pp. 82-3.

² S.A.S., XXXII (i), p. 14; IV (i), p. 8; LIV (ii), p. 67, note; LV (i), p. 90.

³ Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 125.

dimensions were 3 feet 7 inches by 2 feet 3 inches, and its depth 1 foot. It contained fragments of a beaker, but no bones. However, there was one tiny fragment of burnt bone in the cist, though the primary interment was probably by inhumation. The beaker had evidently been broken before it was put in the cist, from the way in which one fragment was laid in another.¹ The beaker was of early date, according to Abercromby's classification. It is 8½ inches high and its greatest diameter is 5½ inches.

A neighbouring barrow also contained a cist but no pottery. The cist was filled with soil, in which were a couple of handfuls of calcined human bones. There was a scrap of polished flint implement in the barrow. In the British Museum is preserved a pottery fragment from a barrow at West Monkton Down. This is black and thin, and has been described by Mr. Reginald Smith as Neolithic. Arrow-heads were also found in this site.²

Yet another example of a cist comes from Williton, where, in a field with the suggestive name of Battlegore, are three barrows called Grabbarrows, said to contain several cells composed of flat stones containing human remains.³

In *Crania Britannica*, pages 244-5, Thurnam mentions a cist containing a human skull from Charlcombe, near Bath. The cephalic index was 73.6, so the skull was of the long-headed type; and is said to be preserved in the Bath Literary and Philosophical Society's Museum. Phelps also mentions a cist of huge stones on Dundry Hill, south of the church. This he illustrates, but no trace of it now remains.⁴

Thus there is a small group of cists and beakers on the west side of the county, with Yeovil on the south, and Wincanton on the south-east. When the Mendip examples are added, it appears that the Beaker Folk extended over most of the county.

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, pp. 65-8, 132.

² British Museum. Thurnam Collection, 1873.

³ *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), pp. 57-8; Collinson, III, p. 407.

⁴ Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 77.

About a mile to the west of the Burrington barrows lies Rowberrow Cave. This was dug by the Spelaeological Society, and the top layers were found respectively to belong to the Modern, Medieval, Romano-British, and La Tène periods, but underneath were found fragments of beaker together with pygmy flints, a fragment of polished celt, and, perhaps the most important, pieces of a round-bottomed Neolithic bowl.¹ This was hand-made, with thin walls, only $\frac{1}{16}$ of an inch thick. The paste was nearly black, of fine texture, and became very hard after drying. The height of the body was probably about 3 inches,

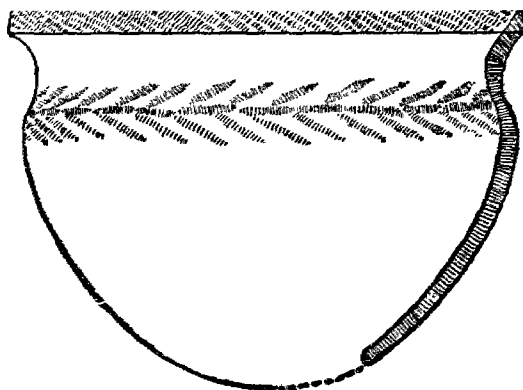


FIG. 5.—BOWL FROM ROWBERROW CAVERN, MENDIP

Height, 3 inches

and the diameter of the rim about $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The pot had an incipient overhanging rim. The decoration was of the typical maggot design, placed round the junction of the body and neck, and on the outer and inner-surfaces of the lip. It corresponds to the pottery of the Mortlake type. The associated beaker fragments were of a rather late type, and two bronze borers and a triangular bone bracer were associated with them. All can be seen in the Spelaeological Society's Museum. The association can be paralleled at West Kennett. One food vessel

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, pp. 190-209.

found in this series had carbonized material adhering to the interior, showing that this type of ware was used for domestic purposes, and not solely for cinerary use as has been supposed. Many flints of varying form and character were also found in this cave, notably an arrow-head of the swallow-wing type, with one barb broken.

At Sun Hole, Cheddar, the Spelaeological Society found a few sherds of typical beaker pottery, associated with part of a Neolithic round-bottomed bowl, and leaf-shaped and barbed arrow-heads together. These have been assigned to the period 2000 B.C. or perhaps rather earlier, and so fit in well with the rest of the beaker culture.¹

In the upper layers of Bridged Pot Shelter, Ebbor, Mr. Balch found a sherd of what may well have been Beaker pottery. Below this, he came on a hoard of eleven flint implements that may have been assembled in this period, but were like the implements found from Grimes Graves flint mines in East Anglia.²

The Chelms Coombe Rock Shelter was excavated by a Committee working for the Somerset Archaeological Society in 1925-6. Chelms Coombe is one of the less-frequented spots on Mendip, and can be reached from the top of Mendip, or by taking a path from the bottom of Cheddar Gorge, nearly opposite to Gough's Cave. The Coombe runs roughly parallel to Cheddar Gorge, but to the west of it. The rock shelter is approached up a steep path and over a bank of scree. The pottery from the top layer was Medieval and Romano-British; from the second it was Early Iron Age, while at the third foot the excavators came upon fragments of a vessel ornamented with finger-tip decoration, of another ornamented with three rows of chevrons formed by the impression of two stout pieces of cord twisted together, two scraps of an ornamented beaker, and a piece of another vessel with a bevelled rim. This association is usual, and has been recognized as marking the beginning of the Bronze Age. In the fourth layer, under conditions which made it possible that they had slipped down from level three, were many

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, p. 90.

² *Antiq. Jour.*, VIII, p. 198.

smashed fragments of true Neolithic pottery, associated with Beaker which may have slipped down. From these it has been found possible to reconstruct two round-bottomed bowls. One is 6 inches high and $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches wide at the lip, and has two unperforated bosses on opposite sides immediately above the wide part of the bowl. The other is $6\frac{3}{8}$ inches high, with a diameter of $12\frac{1}{2}$ inches.¹ These fine bowls are at present in the B.U.S.S. Museum. They were described by Dr. R. C. C. Clay, and have been said to correspond to the early or Windmill Hill type of Neolithic bowl.

Rather below the rock shelter, quarrying operations brought to light a rock tomb, evidently enlarged from a natural cavity in the rock until it was about a yard square and about the same height. In this tomb were human bones which Sir Arthur Keith has identified as belonging to five individuals. One male skull was practically complete, and was almost broad-headed, having an index of 79.5. The rest were long-headed, and had 'all the characteristics of the long-barrow people'. The folk who lived in the rock shelter apparently buried some of their dead near by, but no grave furniture has survived. This interesting cist is now quarried away.²

This, then, with the Brean Down fragment, concludes the account of the beakers so far found in Somerset. They evidently represent a transitional epoch, since they are associated with both cremation and inhumation.

Another interesting feature of the Megalithic Age is the polished stone implements. Throughout the Palaeolithic period, stone tools were made almost exclusively of flint or chert, and as the period advanced, as has already been shown, the implements tended to become smaller and more delicate. We know very little of how these were used, or whether they were hafted or not. The period ended with pygmy flint implements.

The discovery of polishing stone was made early in Egypt, and soon brought to a fine art. When it reached

¹ *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXXII, pp. 106-13.

² *Op. cit.*, pp. 106-13.

the West it was valuable, for it made possible more elaborate carpentry, a matter of importance when the problems involved in building huts and boats arose. Fractured flint takes a wonderfully sharp edge, but it breaks easily, having the defects of its qualities ; and a more serviceable hatchet or axe was made by polishing to an edge stone of more solid a texture. At its very best stone has disadvantages for cutting and boring purposes compared with metal : for it is necessary to have a far greater thickness of material to support an edge which will survive hard blows given by it than is the case with metal. Numerous polished stone implements and fragments of them presumably made in this Megalithic period, from their company when found in stratified sites, have been picked up in the county, mostly on the high ground, as the accompanying map shows ; but it is probable that they have been buried in silt or beneath peat on the low ground. Some axes have a perforation made ready to receive a handle. In the earlier types the perforation is of the kind known as 'hour glass' ; that is, it has been made from each side so that the hole is generally constricted in the middle. These perforated axe hammers have been found at Cameley, Clevedon, Dunster, Maxmills, Maesbury Camp, Monkton Farley Down, Luccombe, West Lydford, Pitminster and Wookey. Some of these are made of flint, and some of other stone.

Another change from the Palaeolithic to Megalithic times is marked by the greater variety in the flint implements, and the improved technique displayed in their manufacture, apart from the art of polishing. The best examples of this wonderful chipping are seen in the Scandinavian countries, but very fine knives were found in the turbaries and in Wick barrow, and may, as far as the evidence of the flint goes, have been imported from the flint mines of East Anglia ; while a great variety of scrapers, knives, polishers, and even saws are found on the surface, in barrows and habitation sites and in caves. It is not easy to tell the implements of the Megalithic from those of the full Bronze Age, for in spite of the advantages of

metal, flint tools were used even down to Roman times. A new form of flint weapon that appears only after Palaeolithic times is the arrow-head. Epi-Palaeolithic, or early Neolithic man seems to have used bows and arrows in eastern Spain, for they are depicted in the hands of the hunters of the Capsian wall paintings, but in England arrow-heads have never been found in Pleistocene deposits.

The arrow-heads are of many types, leaf-shaped, lozenge-shaped, single-barbed with a concave base, leaf-shaped with a tang, and barbed and tanged. Leaf- and lozenge-shaped arrow-heads seem to be found with any association, but the single barbed type comes earlier than the barbed and tanged, yet not in the earliest times.¹ In the caves there are more barbed and tanged than leaf-shaped arrow-heads. Flint points and tranchets of uncertain use are found, and scrapers are plentiful. End-scrapers are rare, though the typical Palaeolithic type may be found in some round barrows, and the side scrapers are straight, convex, concave, horseshoe-shaped, or notched. Knives are sometimes thick with a blunted back, and sometimes thin and scaled.

The typical type of borer is rare, but a type with a long handle-like projection, scaled all over, on a rough flake, is more usual. There are, of course, plenty of simple flakes, some cores, hammer stones, and so-called pot-boilers. Pygmies are mainly of the form of tiny elongated triangles; some have a straight blunt back, and some a notch. Some may be sickle flints, like those found at White Hawk Camp, and saws have been found, sometimes in round barrows.

As there is no natural flint in Somerset except by the rivers, it is easy to collect what worked flint there is, and arrow-heads and worked flints generally can more frequently be found on and near the hill-tops than in the valleys. Somerset is largely a pastoral country, and the area ploughed, specially on the hills, has decreased in late years, and this adds to the difficulties of the collector.

Owing to the wide distribution of worked flints, only

¹ *Antiquity*, vol. IV, No. 1, p. 26.

axes and parts of axes have been included in the distribution map for this period.

The most significant monuments of the Megalithic period are, after all, the megaliths themselves, and the long barrows.

It is no longer possible, if it ever was, to think in terms of British Archaeology. The similarity of the big stone monuments from the Eastern Mediterranean to Ireland force on us the idea that there was some cultural spread, though local differences also suggest that a national, if we may use the term so early, or at any rate a local and individual use was made of the idea in different districts. Here again Britain was on the edge of the culture drift, and very fine examples of such building are rare in our islands.

The distribution of megaliths suggests that their makers were used to travel by water ; and an important school of archaeologists believe that they were seeking, or at any rate interested in, metal. Nevertheless, little metal has been found in the long barrows, and that only silver and gold,

The long barrows are of two types, chambered and unchambered. It is not likely that many more chambered tumuli will come to light, but so many unchambered have been noted by the Spelaeological Society during the last ten years, that it is open to doubt if the map really represents the real distribution of the long barrows, or if a similar number will not be found on the Quantock, Brendon, Blackdown Hills, and Exmoor, when an equally exhaustive survey is made of them. Such unchambered barrows are not conspicuous, their elevation is often only about 3 feet, and they are only discovered when a survey of the ground, field by field, is undertaken.

The distribution map at present suggests very strongly that the folk who made the long barrows and erected the megaliths came to Somerset from the north-east, for not only are the majority in that part of the country, but Stoney Littleton is very much like Uley, Rodmarton and other chambered tumuli of Gloucestershire and Wiltshire.

Stoney Littleton, now a National Monument, lies near the village of Wellow, south-west of Bath, and is on the side of a hill, three-quarters of a mile south-west of Wellow Church. It was opened and described very carefully by Skinner in 1815, and he tells us that it was originally opened 50 years before, when the farmer carried away many cartloads of stones for the roads, and opened the side of the passage, whence the country people forthwith removed many of the bones from time to time. Skinner describes the tumulus as 107 feet long, 54 feet over the top, and 13 feet high. Its height had formerly been greater but had been reduced within living memory by removal of the earth and stones. It is a type of chambered tumulus known as a passage grave, and has a true opening on the south-west side. From this opening there extends into the tumulus a passage, $47\frac{1}{2}$ feet long, from which three chambers open out on either side. The walls are built of large stones set on edge, with the intervals filled up with dry walling, and the roof is composed of stones roughly corbelled. The doorway is formed by a large stone resting on two others; this lintel stone is 7 feet long and $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and the actual aperture is about 4 feet high. Skinner reported that he found a stone across the passage at one place, and suggested that some of the chambers might have been later additions to the original sepulchres. Both interments and cremations were found, but the cremations seem to have been the more recent. The whole barrow is now pear-shaped, with the greatest height at the broad, or south-west end. The entrance is recessed in the middle of this end, and from it the sides of the banks sweep away, held in place by a retaining wall built of dry walling which was discovered by Skinner and which has been repaired where necessary.¹ The monument is now railed in, and the key can be obtained at the farm about a quarter of a mile away. In wet weather the walk to the farm, and, indeed, to the barrow, is excessively muddy. The barrow is now covered with rough turf, but in spite of its inaccessibility,

¹ *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), pp. 46-9; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 190.



INTERIOR OF ONE OF THE CHAMBERS OF STONY LITTLETON
LONG BARROW

it is probably more worth a visit than any other Megalithic site in the county. Only parts of two of the skulls now remain, in the Bristol Museum, and they were described by Thurnam as being unusually flat in the forehead, but as conforming generally with those from Uley.¹

These fragments of skull, kindly lent for examination by the Director of the Bristol Museum, are, unfortunately, scanty. They consist of two pieces of calvarium, one probably of a male, and one of a female, and rather more than half a mandible. As skulls from long barrows are not common, it is worth while to record the measurements that it is possible to make. In the case of the female the frontal bone and part of the parietals is present. The ophryonic width is 92 mm., the greatest frontal diameter at the external angular processes is 99 mm., so that the difference is 7 mm. There is a greater frontal eminence than in the male specimen, and the two eminences are joined by a slight convexity. This is frequently a feature of skulls of the Mediterranean race. Enough remains of the skull to make it clear that the individual was obviously long-headed. The coronal suture is closed in the lower part, so that the age was probably between 35 and 40 years. The thickness of the skull at the bregma is 7 mm.

The male fragment consists of the frontal bone. The ophryal diameter in this case is 94 mm., the biangular 103 mm., so that the difference is 9 mm. The length of the bone from nasion to bregma is 111 mm. The thickness at the bregma is 7 mm. The supra-temporal crests are well marked, and there is a prominent glabella. The bone is detached at the suture, and there is no sign of union with the parietal bone, so that the age of the individual was probably about 30 years. Enough remains of the mandible or lower jaw to observe that the chin was pointed, and that it may have belonged to the male skull. The three right molars are present, and considerably worn, and there is one pre-molar.

¹ Thurnam, 1 Decad, *Crania Britannica*.

With these bones is a fragment of a left parietal bone from Fairy Toot, F 779.

From these data it seems possible to say that the race interred in the Somerset chambered tumuli was long-headed, and of the type usually called Mediterranean.

Perhaps it should be emphasized that none of the stones in this or any other Somerset Megalithic monument show any sign of having been dressed, and all the walling is dry, that is, constructed without the use of mortar, just as the walls bounding the fields are set up in the county to-day.

The next chambered tumulus is a quarter of a mile to the east of Butcombe Church, on the north side of Mendip, and near the village of Nempnett Thrubwell, from which it sometimes takes its name. It also lies on high ground, and when the writer went in search of it, the young man of the village who was at first asked as to its whereabouts knew nothing of its existence, but an elderly labourer pointed the way, and said that the fairies still lived in its underground chambers. The tumulus is called Fairy Toot. It was opened by a farmer in 1788, and described by the Reverend Thomas Bere, Rector of Butcombe, in the *Gentleman's Magazine* in 1789. He says that it was then considered to be the haunt of fairies, ghosts and goblins.

'It was 150 feet long from north to south, 76 feet from east to west, and its elevation was 40 feet, and oval in shape. It was almost wantonly destroyed, for the waywarden sent men to take away the stones for road mending, and they began the work of demolition at the south end. They came to a stone inclining west, and within was unmortared wall on the left, and, no doubt, once on the right-hand side. It was built of thin slabs of white lias, and was 14 inches thick and 4 feet high. Thirteen feet from the entrance a perforated stone appeared inclining to the north and shutting up the avenue between the unmortared walls. On the east side a cell presented itself, 2 feet 3 inches broad, 4 feet high, and 9 feet long from north to south. Here was found a perfect skeleton, the skull and teeth entire, the body having been deposited north and south. At the end of the first sepulchre the horizontal stones on the top had fallen down. There were two other catacombs, one on the right, and one on the left of the avenue, containing

several human skulls and other bones. A lateral excavation was made, and the central avenue was found to be continued. Three cells were here discernible, two on the west and one on the east. These had no bones in them. The whole tumulus was covered with a thin stratum of earth, and overgrown with trees and bushes.' ¹

Phelps, writing in 1835, says the remaining stones were used for lime. 'Sic transit.' To-day all that remains is a dilapidated mound, from which emerge a few big stones.

The perforated stone mentioned is important, for this looks like the porthole found in the French tombs near Paris, described by Mr. Kendrick in *The Axe Age*, page 39, and serves to connect the Somerset area with the French megaliths. Alas, all the other chambered tumuli are even more completely destroyed.

At Frome there seems to have been a chambered tumulus in the garden at Fromefield where in 1820 five skeletons were found, with pottery, a fragment of which is now in Taunton Museum. The bones were allowed to remain.²

A large tumulus can be seen in the park at Orchardleigh, near the picturesque village of Lullington, two or three miles north of Frome. The site of the tumulus is called the Mortuary field, or Murtrey Hill. Carriages and cars are not allowed to drive through the park, but the stones are near the drive, and can be reached on foot or on bicycles. The tumulus was described by Phelps as an oval tumulus 50 yards long by 35 yards broad. The two upright stones leant against one another and the larger measured 10½ feet by 6 feet by 3 feet. The site was excavated for the Somerset Archaeological Society by Mr. St. George Gray in 1920, but as only Roman artifacts were found it seems probable that it was opened and rifled by that enterprising people, and that the two stones now standing are not in their original position.

Another ruined chambered tumulus is in the parish of Holcombe, two miles south of Radstock, and is on Charmborough Hill, in a field called the Giant's Ground. It was

¹ S.A.S., VIII, pp. 54-5; Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, vol. 1, p. 87.

² S.A.S., LVIII (i), p. 108; LVII (i), p. 37.

explored in August, 1909, by the Reverend J. D. C. Wickham, B.A., Lord of the Manor of Holcombe. He describes the excavations as follows :

'Interesting remains were soon unearthed at a depth of only 2 feet. These remains consisted of several human skulls and bones lying closely packed together in groups, generally between vertical stones, and sometimes overlaid with slabs of stone. These were all found in one part of the mound, in close proximity to the large entrance stones, and at the base of the two which still stand, apparently in their original position, at the east entrance of the barrow. (The third stone, which had evidently once formed the cap-stone resting upon the other two, which were covered with earth, stood on its side further off.) Some of the skulls and bones were submitted to the inspection of the late lamented Dr. John Beddoe, whose report upon them is as follows: "These bones are those of several individuals, differing in age and sex; unfortunately they are all so much fractured that I cannot derive from them any certain or even fairly probable conclusions as to stature, head form, or race type. . . . On the whole, one may say that one man among the persons whose remains are here, and that one most likely the chief or principal, was a big, sturdy fellow; but of his stature one can say nothing." ¹ The finds included two leaf-shaped flint arrow-heads and a scraper, and some evidence which suggested that the place was a flint workshop, because of the numerous very small chippings which abounded. A secondary interment of late Roman times was also discovered within the area of the tumulus, which might account for the scarcity of the funeral furniture in the barrow.'²

On Redhill, where the Bristol-Bridgwater road crosses the hill above Wrington, to the west of the road, there stands Cornerpool Farm, approached by a trackway, and behind the house lies the Waterstone Dolmen, a monument which consisted originally of three uprights, and a coverstone, now fallen into ruin. The most westerly upright is 7 feet long, 1 foot 4 inches thick, and tapers from 4 feet 2 inches to 9 inches at the apex, and now leans to the east. The eastern upright also leans to the east, and is 8 feet 8 inches long, with a breadth of from 2 feet 6 inches to 1 inch, while the thickness varies from 1 foot 10 inches to 1 foot in places. The third stone is probably

¹ *S.A.S.*, LVIII (i), p. 107.

² *Record by Spade and Terrier*, Wickham, pp. 1-5.

broken, and is 3 feet 7 inches long, 2 feet 3 inches broad, and 11 inches thick. The coverstone is large and irregular in shape, hollowed in its upper side, where the water collects and so gives the dolmen its name. It is 3 feet thick at the west side, and thins out unevenly, the north and south dimension is 10 feet 10 inches, and the east and west 9 feet 2 inches. Its bulk is just short of 100 cubic feet, and its weight about 6 to 7 tons. The uprights are of local rock and could be obtained within a few hundred yards of the site; they are of lias. The coverstone is of silicious breccia, probably of trias, rather like the rocks of the Stanton Drew circle, and probably came from the Harptree ridge of Mendip, a distance of six miles. This dolmen is six miles west by north of Stanton Drew, where, besides the stone circle, there is another dolmen.¹

Not far from the west end of Stanton Drew Church there remain three stones called the Cove. The two side stones are still standing, but the third has fallen down. These three stones are 18 inches thick, and the respective lengths are from 10 to 14 feet. The Cove is 10 feet wide and about 8 feet deep, and opens to the south-east. It is distant 157 yards to the west of the first circle. It is considered by some archaeologists that this is all that remains of a chambered long barrow, and its position near the stone circles is very like the position of such barrows at Stonehenge and Avebury. No mound now remains.

Another single stone which may also have formed part of a dolmen is known as Hauteville's Quoit, and is just over a mile north-east of the middle of the big circle. It is a large stone, and writing in 1664, Aubrey gave its dimensions as 10 feet 6 inches by 6 feet 6 inches by 1 foot 10 inches; while a mile away are two stones known as the Tynings, in Middle Ham Field.²

At Druid Stoke, a suburb to the north of Bristol, between Stoke Bishop and Shirehampton, and just on

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, No. 3, p. 276; Professor Lloyd Morgan, *Clifton Antiq. Club*, III, pp. 192-4.

² *S.A.S.*, XXIII (ii), pp. 30-7.

the Gloucestershire side of the Avon, there is a house called the Cromlech, from the dolmen standing in its garden. Four stones are visible, largely overgrown with ivy. They consist of table stone number 1, number 2 leaning against number 1, number 3 in front of number 2, and almost buried, and number 4 adjoining 3. Number 5 is deeply buried in the middle of the rest. The stones are possibly from Henbury, close at hand. Seyer says that they come from Kingsweston, where many of smaller sizes were used by Mr. Tarr for the foundations of his house.¹

Beckington is a village about two miles north-east of Frome, on the main road between Bath and Warminster. If the visitor leaves the village street by a small road leading to the east, he will in time come to a beautiful stone farm-house, Old Seymour Farm, said to have been the home of Jane Seymour, mother of Edward VI. On the land of this farm, at a distance of two fields from the road, is a clump of fir-trees growing on a long barrow, which is on slightly rising ground, overlooking the Wiltshire Downs. Its long axis is S.S.E. by N.N.W. There are 22 or 23 sarsens lying on the ground, with three or four at either end upright. One large flat one at the west end is 3 feet 7 inches high, 6 feet broad, 2 feet 3 inches thick. The stones are distributed over an oblong roughly 60 feet long, and their position suggests that they formed a long, narrow chamber, but they are badly overgrown with trees to-day.²

At the junction of the three counties of Somerset, Wilts and Gloucester, on the east side of the Fosseway, two miles north of Batheaston, there stand the Three Shire Stones. Three uprights support a cap-stone. These are obviously a modern erection, but they are mentioned by Stukeley in 1736, and it has been conjectured by Father Horne that they originally formed part of a monument in the neighbourhood, and that it was on account

¹ Seyer, I, p. 101; *Trans. Bristol and Gloucester Arch. Soc.*, XXXVI, p. 218, plate.

Bath Field Club, VII, p. 88; *New Bath Guide*, 1821, p. 40.

of this well-known landmark that the shire boundary was drawn at this special place.

These are the only certain remains of chambered tumuli so far recorded for Somerset, but a number of isolated stones remain, which may or may not have the same origin. There is one in a cottage garden in Armoury Square, in the middle of Bristol. This is mentioned by Seyer, who says it originally had a companion across the road, and was much larger than at present. It is made of Bath Freestone.¹

On Redland Green on the hill which bounds Bristol on the north there is a large solitary stone which may be part of a monument, and is certainly of ancient date, as it was restored to its present and original position after having been removed, because its antiquity was recognized.

In the parish of Shipham on Mendip there is, near the Star Inn, a stone known locally as the Wimblestone. It is 5 feet high, by 5 feet 5 inches wide at the base, where it is 1 foot 5 inches thick. Close by are five other large pieces of conglomerate. In the same field are three other fairly large stones with a stony ridge leading up to them. People in the neighbourhood believe that there is treasure buried under the stone, and that at night it leaves its bed, and ranges up and down the county.²

Near Westonzoyland, on the moors south-east of Bridgwater, there is, or was,

'an ancient and curious stone of large dimensions, long known as the Devil's uping stock. There was a firm belief that it could not be moved, and that ploughs had been broken and tackle injured in the attempt. Finally Mr. Hitchings of Bridgwater purchased it and cut it up into chimney-pieces'.³

On Felton Hill, which is crossed by the Bristol-Bridgwater road, there is a very large flat stone, known locally as the Suck-stone, from the fact that water stands on

¹ Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, 1825, vol. 1, p. 182.

² Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 3.

³ Stradling, *Priory of Chilton Polden*, pp. 75-9.

its upper surface in a natural hollow. Near by are a number of large stones, which by selection can be made to form a circle. They are, however, of the local limestone, and very probably natural outcrop. The fact that one stone bears a name is suggestive of antiquity, taken together with the presence near by of one long and two round barrows, but more cannot be said.¹

Between Tarr Steps and Dulverton, just north of Ashway Farm, there is a standing stone about 2 feet 5 inches high by 2 feet 3 inches by 2 feet. About 60 yards north of it are two recumbent stones of about the same size, lying about 15 feet apart. These have apparently not been recorded hitherto.

Several long barrows which have not been excavated but are probably not chambered have been recorded. The one near the Suck-stone on Felton Common was being removed for road metal when it was discovered by Mr. Tratman, and was scheduled just in time to save it. There are two large round barrows not far off, and that part of the common is known locally as the Mountains. The barrow is oriented slightly east of north, looking north, and measures 58 feet in length, 46 feet and 40 feet in width at the south and north ends. The height is 4 feet, with the centre depressed. This is due either to disturbance, or the collapse of a burial chamber and gallery. At the north end two stones placed on edge at right angles may mark one of the chambers. A rounded stone near the first two and another flat stone placed on edge near the centre can be observed. There is no trace of a surrounding ditch.²

Not very far from this is the Redhill long barrow. At a field's length from the main road, and on the west side of the road, there is a row of trees, which grow along the top of a much-flattened long barrow. This is oriented east and west, and is 154 feet long. The wider and higher end is at the east, the widths being 50 and 45 feet, and the heights 3 feet 5 inches and 3 feet. Some large stones are visible; there is no trace of a ditch. There

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, No. 3, p. 276.

² *Ibid.*, p. 279.

appear to have been four chambers, probably entered from the sides of the tumulus.¹

On the very top of Mendip the Spelaeological Society discovered the Priddy long barrow. A part was excavated, nothing was found but a black hearth, together with two or three human teeth, and flint. On the original turf level was a broad triangular pygmy, of a type generally considered to have survived from the transitional period.

At Chewton Mendip, on the south slope of the hill to the north of the village, is a long barrow, running roughly N.N.W. by S.S.E. and abutting on the west side of the road. The main part is about 96 feet long and 44 feet wide, and a further piece, now cut off but possibly formerly belonging to the main mass, is 42 feet long.

Other long barrows are at Chewton Edge, at Green Ore, both on Mendip above Wells, on Pen Hill also north-east of Wells, at Longwood, north-east of Cheddar, and near Otterford.

The Chewton specimen is about 90 feet long and 83 feet wide. It lies north-west by south-east, and is roughly pear-shaped. To the south-east there is a round barrow, depressed at the top.

In his account of Little Solisbury Camp Phelps remarks that opposite to the entrance to the Camp are some long barrows; and that flat stones placed edgewise were to be seen in the agger at the side of the Camp, but have gone to repair the roads. There is no trace now of these barrows, whatever they may have been.²

There remains yet one class of Megalithic monument that is perhaps the most important and interesting of all, the stone circle. Somerset is unusually rich in possessing three of these at different sites, while at Stanton Drew there are actually three separate circles associated together.

The most recently recorded circle lies on Exmoor, south of Porlock Church. It stands at an altitude of 1,360 feet. It consists of ten standing stones or broken-off stumps and eleven prostrate stones. Of these only six are on

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, p. 279.

² Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 103.

the periphery of the circle, whose diameter is 80 feet. The rest may have been removed and thrown outward. The stones are not large; the tallest is only 6 feet 3 inches long, and 2 feet 2 inches wide.¹ They are composed of sandstone which is probably local and resembles the Stonehenge altar stone.

The Withypool circle is also on Exmoor, nearly seven furlongs to the south-west of the bridge over the Barle at Withypool.² It is at an altitude of 1,250 feet above the sea. Thirty-seven stones are now standing, on a circle with a diameter of 119½ feet. The gaps in the circle were probably caused by the removal of the stones for building or some other purpose. This would not have been difficult, as they are only between one and two feet high. They were probably chosen originally from the locality, and are formed of pale-grey grit with flakes of white mica.

Stanton Drew is a quiet village near Pensford, about 6½ miles south by east of Bristol. The stones are in a low-lying meadow by the margin of which flows the small River Chew. They can be seen at any time by applying at the neighbouring cottage in the village street. None of the stones show any trace of tool-marks, and they were probably obtained from the surface of the Harptree ridge, where some of their fellows yet lie. They are mostly composed of dolomitic conglomerate, but a few are of sandstone or oolite. The stones are disposed into three circles, two avenues, the Cove, already described, Hauteville's Quoit, and two stones known as Lower Tynings in a meadow called Middle Ham. The circles are far less spectacular than the monuments of Stonehenge and Avebury, for many of the stones have been removed, and those remaining are not very large, averaging perhaps 5 or 6 feet in height.

The great circle still has 24 of its stones, with a diameter of 368 feet.³ From it an avenue leads off to the north-east, more or less in the direction of the smallest circle,

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 71-6, 1928.

² *Ibid.*, LII (ii), pp. 42-50, 1912.

³ Plan (fig 6).

composed of eight larger stones, with a diameter of only 97 feet. The distance from the centre of one circle to the centre of the other is 379 feet. From this small circle an avenue also extends towards the east.

The third circle is to the south-west of the great circle and its centre is 711 feet 6 inches from the centre of the great circle. It possesses 12 stones and its diameter is 145 feet. A line drawn through the centre of this and of the great circle would reach the large fallen megalith known as Hauteville's Quoit, about which there are many

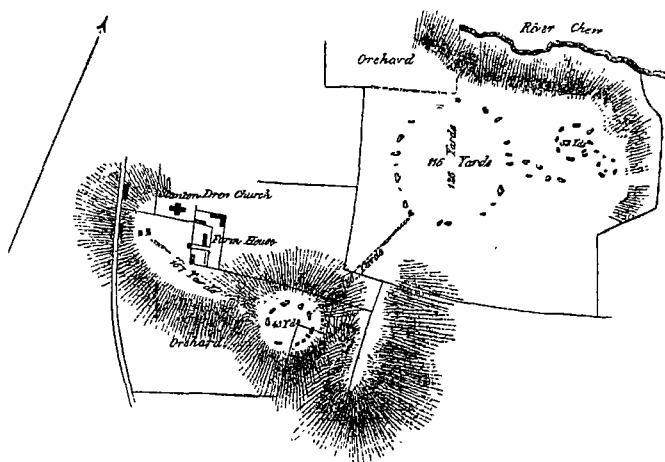


FIG. 6.—PLAN OF STANTON DREW CIRCLES

traditions, and which is a third of a mile away to the north-east. The two stones in the field known as Middle Ham are about a mile to the north-west. The Cove is about 341 feet to the west of the south-west circle.

Such are the Stanton Drew stones, but their interpretation has never been made clear. Some writers, Sir Norman Lockyer among them, believe that they were significant astronomically, and were used in a sun worship which took as its cardinal points the sun as it rises in the heavens in May and November, and not, as at Stonehenge, in

June and December. In this case Stanton Drew would have been erected before Stonehenge, and Sir Norman even suggests that the great circle was the oldest of the three, and its avenue was directed towards the May solstitial sunrise.¹ The Quoit may have been used as the foundation for a beacon which would guide the eyes of priest or worshipper towards Arcturus, which was used as a clock star. If the north-east circle was built later to give an alignment on the summer, June solstitial sun, then he could trace the change from the earlier to the later cycle as occurring about 1870 B.C.²

However, this contention is now discarded, but the consensus of opinion seems to be that the circles had some religious or social significance, particularly that they were burial mounds, and that it is very likely that they belong to the early part of the Bronze Age. All that we can do is to preserve the stones and to hope that analogy, or an increase of knowledge by some other means, may one day solve the mystery for us.

There seems to have been at least one more well-attested circle or series of circles in the county. No less a person than the Rev. H. M. Scarth, Rector of Bathwick, and a distinguished archaeologist, writing of Bathampton, remarks that in two of the enclosures near the Camp are the remains of stone circles similar to Stanton Drew. The larger stones were removed within living memory; and the smaller only remain. About thirty large stones were taken away. The enclosures were approached by an avenue of stones leading out of the Camp.³

However, in Mr. O. G. S. Crawford's account of Bathampton Down he mentions many traces of ancient cultivation, and the stones may have been the supports of field banks.⁴

On Tynning's Farm above Cheddar there is a large tumulus which has been partly destroyed and ploughed down.

¹ *Stonehenge and other British Stone Monuments*, Lockyer, p. 176.

² *S.A.S.*, XXIII (ii), p. 38.

³ H. M. Scarth, *Journal Brit. Archaeol. Association*, 13, 1857, p. 105.

⁴ *Wessex from the Air*, Crawford and Keiller, pp. 145-7.

' Slightly north-west of the centre is a large flat stone, while round the north-east-south-west sectors are arranged six large stones. Only the tips of these are showing, but one of them appears to be on its side, as 8 feet of it are visible along one surface. This is almost certainly a circle in the barrow.'

This certainly seems to be a Megalithic structure, and when it has been excavated by the B.U.S.S. there may be another type of monument to add to the list.¹

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, p. 34.

CHAPTER IV

THE BRONZE AGE

THE Bronze Age is a disappointing period for the traveller, for the sites are, generally speaking, of little interest except to the excavator. It is true that when barrows are built close together as they are on Mendip, they suggest great activity at a far-off time; but an isolated barrow is often inconspicuous, or even invisible, except to the expert eye, and, unlike flints, bronze implements cannot often be found on the surface. Their discovery must generally be left to the chances of excavations which are made for other purposes. So the most important treasures of the Bronze Age must be sought for in museums, and both pottery and implements can be seen in the Taunton and Bristol Museums, and the Spelaeological Society's Museum at Bristol University. Many bronzes remain in private ownership, and much more recorded in the *Gazetteer* has been lost beyond hope of recovery. It is recorded, however, on the map (see *Bronze Age Map*, p. 68), and is of use in showing the distribution of the people who were responsible for leaving it.

In Western Europe, the Bronze Age is generally estimated to have lasted from about 2000 B.C. until the introduction of iron, which in England must have been about 500 B.C.

The Beaker people, with their round heads, probably intermarried with the long-headed natives, and the resulting folk were the inhabitants of Britain until the Kelts invaded the country possibly about 800 B.C., bringing with them their characteristic language and Late Bronze Age culture.

The Bronze Age was the first period, in Britain at any rate, in which we have a clear indication that men lived in such comparative security that they could indulge in the pride of life. We know that they were users of the horse, for some of their harness has survived, made on a magnificent scale, and horses are sometimes buried in the barrows with their masters.

We know something of the civilization of people using bronze in the East from the evidence we have, both literary and archaeological, of the times described by Homer, and from the story of the glories of Crete. Marking a tremendous advance on stone, bronze had yet not the qualities of iron, which when it was used freely, superseded bronze, and put an end to the bronze culture and gave us a world with less barbaric splendour, but more possibilities of advance.

Gold was used by these men, when it could be obtained, for personal adornment, and in the Lansdown Sun-disc (so called), in the Yeovil torque, in the ring of gold from Bridgwater and the Clevedon torque of later period, we have Somerset examples of the use of this metal. How much more there may have been that the ages before us have appropriated, we cannot tell.¹

It is probable that it was the Megalithic people belonging to the early Bronze Age who built Stonehenge, Avebury and Stanton Drew, and tribes which could use such immense monuments must have developed corporate life to a considerable extent.

From the time of the Beaker people until the close of the second millennium B.C., there was probably no further invasion of Britain. But about the year 1000 B.C. or rather later, the unrest on the Continent resulted in the arrival in Britain of the first Kelts to cross the Channel. These invaders were in the last stage of the European

¹ In the close rolls for the twenty-first year of Henry IV (1236), we read: 'The Earl of Cornwall sent to the Isle of Wight to look into the digging for treasure.' From Roman times onwards, barrows were recognized as a possibly fruitful source of revenue. This is shown by the coins of Roman and Saxon times that we have found in our barrows.

Bronze Age, still using leaf-shaped swords and socketed axes. It is possible that they were Goidels, but if so they did not make a long stay in this country, which has no definitely Goidelic place-names, but passed on to Ireland. They were succeeded by, or possibly, were contemporary with, an invading folk bearing the Lausitz culture, including the bucket and globular urns with finger-tip ornament that we get in the Deveril-Rimbury group of urns. The Deveril folk buried their dead in existing barrows or flat cemeteries, and were responsible for many of the secondary interments found in the round barrows.

It is difficult to divide up the Bronze Age accurately in any district, and Dr. C. Fox has found the following to be true for the Cambridge region. But in the West the last phase is less well differentiated. The invaders had become mixed with the natives and palstaves are found together with socketed axes.

I. 2000-1700 B.C., Transitional period, Beaker interments, flat axes and daggers.

II. 1700-1400 B.C., Early Bronze period, bi-conical urns, Abercromby, type 1. Flat and flanged axes, daggers.

III. 1400-1000 B.C., Middle Bronze. Bi-conical urns, Abercromby, type 3-5. Palstaves, torques, rapiers.

IV. 1000 or 800-500 B.C., Deveril-Rimbury pottery, socketed axes, swords.

The Bronze Age is usually thought to begin at the Beaker period, but as the transitional time has been already dealt with, it is possible now to consider the full Bronze Age. This is represented by the finds from excavations in round barrows, by isolated finds of bronze implements, and by hoards, but authenticated living-sites have not yet been discovered in this district.

The distribution map of the Bronze Age is interesting. With a few exceptions, the barrows recorded lie on the high ground, but this is by no means the case with the finds of implements. The plain between the Mendip, Quantock and Blackdown Hills is well covered with finds, thus affording an interesting contrast to the distribution map of Megalithic times. Isolated implements in alluvial

soil may have been dropped into the water, but undoubtedly the chief living-sites were between the hills and the marsh, even if the existing lowland was not then high enough for occupation.

According to C. E. P. Brooks, *Evolution of Climate*, at about 1800 B.C., Britain subsided until she had reached approximately her present level. The climate was deteriorating, becoming humid and rainy, with, as a consequence, the set in of intense peat formation. This has been called the peat-bog period, or Upper Turbarian, and may account for the numerous discoveries of bronze implements in the Somerset peat.

The most important hoards belong to this low-lying district, notably those at Stogursey and Edington on Polden, with the finds from the Glastonbury turbaries, while the hoards near Taunton also come from low-lying country. The hoard from West Buckland, south of Taunton, is off the plain but not on the hills. That from Compton Martin, again below the hills, seems to have consisted of palstaves, but it was scattered as worthless by its finder. This only leaves the Monkswood Hoard, found near St. Catherine's, north of Bath, and just over the county border, on comparatively high ground, and causes us to think that the people of the later Bronze Age, at any rate, lived to a great extent on the low ground. Much of the low land must have been flooded since Bronze Age times and so evidences of occupation may have been buried in silt, or obliterated by agriculture on the fertile ground. The Edington and Glastonbury finds lay beneath a thick layer of peat. It is impossible to know whether these hoards were buried or abandoned near to their owner's habitation, or far from the haunts of man. The latter seems unlikely, for 'where his treasure is, there will his heart be also', and with the need for subsequent identification of his site in mind, it seems unlikely that the hoarder would choose a spot far from familiar landmarks, though an upset canoe might account for finds in a marsh and a traveller might lose his possessions anywhere.

In comparatively recent times, agriculture has obliterated

ated, and no doubt still is obliterating, barrows; thus Rutter, page 181, says:

'A continuous flat, called Cheddar Moor, was, until within these few years, studded over with British barrows or tumuli, but the plough and harrow have entirely levelled them with the surrounding land, and every vestige of these ancient places of sepulture is entirely obliterated by enclosure and agriculture.'¹

Skinner also remarks that at Snarescombe, a hamlet in Camerton Park, there was formerly a common of 200 acres. It was enclosed probably early in the nineteenth century, and many barrows removed by cultivation.

The *Victoria County History* mentions a barrow still remaining at Panborough, near Theale, to show that interments in barrows were made in the flat land.² There is naturally no proof that these barrows belonged to the Bronze Age, but though Somerset has those made by Hallstatt people, it has few of Roman and Saxon date.

Abundant as barrows are on most of the high ground of Somerset, they are more conspicuous on Mendip than anywhere else. Here they may be seen in clusters or singly, and are, in some cases, large enough to stand out against the sky-line when seen from a considerable distance. They are bowl-shaped, or bell-shaped. Of the disc, or ring variety, there are no proven examples on Mendip. The large ring earthwork, Gorsey Bigbury, will be considered later. It is certainly not a typical example of a disc-barrow. The burials in barrows may be in cists, or pits, and be above or below the old soil-level.

On the Quantocks and Exmoor, the barrows are also plentiful, but are less conspicuous. Whether this is due to difference in their structure, or to the varied effects of weathering on limestone and sandstone, it is not possible to determine as yet.³

¹ Rutter, pp. 182 and 88.

² *V.C.H.*, vol. I, p. 182; *S.A.S.*, vol. XI (ii), p. 185.

³ Lists of barrows can be seen in the *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 531-2, in the *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, No. 1, pp. 31-2, and others in the list of Ancient Monuments in the County scheduled under the Ancient Monuments Act, 1913, made by the Very Rev. Father Ethelbert Horne in *S.A.S.*, LXXV, pp. 94-7.

The interments in barrows may be inhumations or cremations. They may be in a cist, a pit, an urn, and above or below the old turf-level. Before considering the pottery that barrows often contain, it will be as well to note some of the rather unusual forms of barrows that occur in the county.

A barrow excavated by the B.U.S.S. on Mendip, near the Hunt Kennels (T. 1a), was of a simple bowl type, and instead of a cist, it contained a cavity lined with unbaked grey clay, into which had been introduced ashes, calcined bones, and charcoal.

A certain number of barrows are interesting because they appear to have had a Megalithic element in their construction.

Thus on Mendip Beacon a tumulus 12 feet high stood in the middle of the camp. On it was an upright stone described variously as 6 or 12 feet high.¹ Skinner also said that a large tumulus on Buckland Down, Buckland Dinham, had 'three stele or upright stones placed so as to form a triangle as high as a man on horseback, and they were broken up for road-metal'.

Some barrows have, or had; a peristalith of large stones in them; such is a barrow on Tynning's Farm near the Cheddar Track, while a circle of upright stones inside the barrow was also discovered at Willett, in the field called Sparkborough, in which there was a circle of upright stones inside, 6 feet in diameter and 3 feet high. An urn was in a cavity inside this barrow.² Such, again, is one of the circle of barrows at Beacon Batch, Blackdown. It has been removed almost completely, but two large stones remain, resting on the original surface, near its periphery, and about equidistant from it.

Skinner describes the Camerton tumulus, which produced an incense cup, as having a passage in it, 15 feet long, as well as a cist. This tumulus was said to have been made entirely of stones. In Brittany such tumuli are called 'galgals'.

¹ Phelps, vol. II, bk. III, pp. 105-6.

² S.A.S., XXIX (i), p. 46; Abercromby, pl. XCIV, No. 464.

The tumulus on the Brendon Hills 'just above the Tone, near the ford called Washbottle', is described as being 181 feet in circumference, 'with the customary circle of stones round the barrow inside, 1 foot wide, and 2 feet high. A peristalith inside the barrow surrounded a circle of 10 feet in diameter'. In the centre was a hole which contained no human remains. A neighbouring barrow was of the same construction, also with a perfect stone circle and dry walling. The primary interment was represented by a heap of burnt bones; 2 feet above this was an inverted urn on a tile, containing fragments of bone, including a piece of skull. A later interment in the same barrow was associated with a sword, now lost.¹

In a description of the twin barrows at Northay, we read that

'In the further barrow they discovered a well-marked peristalith or outside rim of stones, with a large rock set up on the east side; and on the west, a small cist or vault, in which, however, nothing but a few ashes were discovered. There was a deep, unburnt interment in this barrow. Round the rock on the east side had been grouped a great number of sepulchral urns, inverted, and standing on square tiles of clay. These had fallen to pieces, but their imprint remained.'²

On Bathampton Down a tumulus was dug by the Bath Branch of the Somerset Archaeological Society in 1905, and it was discovered that a circle of stones had been laid at a distance of 22 feet from the centre of the mound. It was surmised that 'these were probably laid all round to support the earth when it was thrown up'. Fragments of black pottery, associated with charcoal and burnt bones, a sherd of red pottery and flints were found in the same tumulus, which had probably been disturbed before.³

On Lansdown, of Fair Field barrow No. 10 we read that it was 5 feet high, 38 feet in diameter, composed mainly of stones, with a circle of stones round the mound. Bones were found in a grave cut in the rock in the

¹ S.A.S., XLII (ii), p. 22. ² *Ibid.*, XXVIII (i), p. 37.

³ Bath Branch, 1905, pp. 51-4.

centre. They were all human, mainly legs and feet. There were no traces of jaws or skulls. Urns were found in a secondary interment.¹

The barrows on Lansdown have been extensively excavated, and an account of their contents can be found in the various volumes of the Bath branch of the Somerset Archaeological Society.

There remains a whole mass of written evidence and scraps of pottery in the museums that relate to excavated barrows and urns, but the descriptions are not full enough to make it possible to determine the period of the interment. All contained ashes or burnt bones. Some have exceptional features.

At Locking, near Weston-super-Mare, a barrow is described as 100 feet diameter and 8 feet high, containing a small subterranean chamber 9 feet square, with steps leading down to it. It contained an urn with bones.²

The Gristhorpe tumulus at Sigwell is interesting because it contained two burials and no urn. The bones are said to have been picked out of the pyre and laid apart, one set in a bark coffin, and one set unenclosed. A bronze blade, with two rivets and a bone handle, was found with the coffin. The place of cremation was found at some distance, for no charcoal was with the bones. The stakes which supported the pyre are said to have been still in the ground.³

There was a large tumulus on Worlebury Hill known as Pickwinner Cairn, or Peak Winnard. It was a cairn of stones on the top of a hill, 'made of loose stones in the form of a bowl barrow, very low'. Dymond excavated under it to the depth of a foot, and only found two bits of bone and three limpet shells. The fishermen used to throw stones on it for luck, saying,

' Picwinner, picwinner,
Pick me some dinner.'

This sounds like a tumulus of later than Bronze Age date.

¹ S.A.S., Bath Branch, 1908, p. 211.

² Knight, *Sea-board of Mendip*, p. 384.

³ S.A.S., XXIV (ii), pp. 75-83.

There is an interesting group of barrows at Tynning's Farm, on Mendip. They are placed in a meadow to the south of the farm, which itself lies on the track across Blackdown between Burrington and Cheddar.

It will perhaps be simplest to consider them all together, in spite of the fact that they do not form a homogeneous group, for as in some cases the primary and secondary interments are of widely different dates, it is not easy to deal with them chronologically.

North Barrow, Tynning's Farm (T. 10), is a bowl-shaped mound of loam, with a cap of stones and loam added at a later date with the secondary interments, so making a bell-shaped mound. The primary interment was only found in 1930 when the B.U.S.S. completed the excavation of the barrow. It was of slightly later than Beaker date, and consisted of a cremation placed in a cist in the rock $22\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the centre of the barrow, roofed by a vault of overlapping stones, accompanied by pieces of burnt flint and three pygmy cups and small shells. Two other cists contained no burials.

The first cup was of an average height of 1.9 inches with a diameter of 3 inches. It was composed of beaker-like paste and decoration, with a rounded bottom marked off only externally from the walls. The body was a truncated cone separated by a moulding from the vertical concave neck. The rim was flattened and expanded by pinching out the inner lip. It was decorated with punctate chevrons, covering the base and body (excepting a narrow plain zone, and the moulding). It had oblique lines on the neck and radial lines on the rim; all these lines were produced by a convex comb with seven or more teeth.

The second cup was of the average height of $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches and the diameter $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches. It was a thick, round-bottomed vertical-walled cup, with a hemispherical cavity, and the upper surface of the lip flat. The wall was perforated while the clay was soft, from within outwards by two small holes. Its decoration consisted of circles in pseudo-cord pattern, made up of independent narrow

fusiform impressions. Intervals between the circles were sometimes shaded by oblique impressions. The decoration affected the base, walls, and rim. The paste was soft, yellow, and grey externally.

The third was of an average height of $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches and the diameter $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches. It was a thick bi-conical vessel with a flat bottom with a rounded cavity. The two cones were concave in profile and separated by a prominent angle. The rim was expanded by pinching out the lips. Two small holes perforated the angle, made both from the outside and from the inside. The paste was probably like number 2. The decoration consisted of a single row of chevrons impressed on the flat upper surface of the rim.

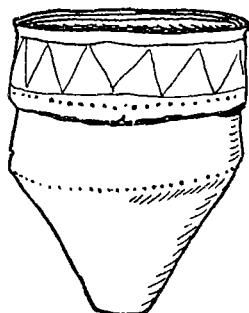
The secondary interments consisted of two cremations, possibly of a male and female, in urns. They were similar, both bi-conical, but with a degenerate angle, and tending to the bucket form, specially the later of the two (see B, fig. 7). They each contained a cremation, and were erect. The earlier has a row of thumb-marks at the angle, and a simple rounded lip. The later has a bevelled lip decorated with nail-marks, and a degenerate angle. A pavement surrounded the mouth of the first before it was disturbed, and each was covered by a stone slab. This must have been the work of the latest phase of the Bronze Age, when the invaders had influenced the native practice.

In the primary mound was a piece of a narrow overhanging rim type of urn, and other sherds of similar ware, and about 300 pieces of flint. About 600 sherds and much flint was in the secondary part of the barrow. The sherds had thumb-nail incised and punctiform decoration. The worked flints from the primary barrow included some fragments of polished flint, a finely scaled sub-triangular knife, one or two saws, and four 'Tardenoisian' pygmy flints. From the secondary barrow came a bead of lignite or jet.

The South Barrow (T. 11) was bowl-shaped, and had a ditch beneath the barrow. It measured roughly 68 feet in diameter, and was from 5 feet high. The primary

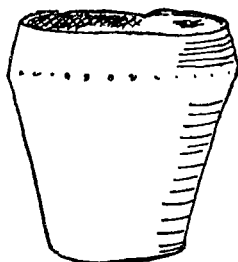
interment was found in July, 1930, below the original ground-level.

The interment was in a pit in the primary barrow. In the secondary part of the barrow was found a large



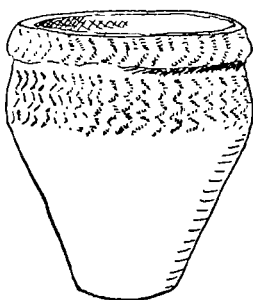
A

A.—Blackdown Barrow (T. 7)
Height, 19½ inches



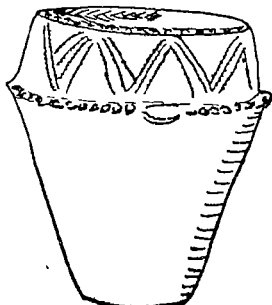
B

B.—North Barrow, Tynning's Farm (T.10)
Height, 10 inches



C

C.—East Barrow, Tynning's Farm (T.12)
Height, 12½ inches



D

D.—South Barrow, Tynning's Farm (T.11)
Height, 16 inches

FIG. 7.—BRONZE AGE POTTERY FROM MENDIP BARROWS

bi-conical urn with a prominent rib at its angle, decorated with finger-marks and with four imperforate lugs. Its rim is also decorated with finger-marks, and it has a three-

or four-fold chevron in cord pattern between the rim and angle. It was inverted on a limestone slab, and contained a cremation. Some limestone slabs stood round it. Associated with the secondary interment were four small piles of stones: under one was a horse's skull, under another a horse's incisor and a flint knife, under another a flint saw, and under the fourth a flint scraper. There were again many flint implements in the mound (see D, fig. 7).

The East Barrow (T. 12) was much ploughed down, and has not yet been completely dug. A pit in the sub-soil under the barrow contained a cremation, and with it a thumb-scraper, perforated hone stone, and a polished pebble. A cremation was contained in an inverted urn of Type 1; beneath it were two jet beads and two thinner ones, two small disc beads and a triangular pendant with a central perforation, also made of jet. There was also a turquoise-blue tube of vitreous paste, the usual faience bead, fragments of green beads and a small bronze awl. The persons cremated were probably a young female and a child. The barrow was rich in flint implements (see C, fig. 7).

To the earlier Bronze Age group belongs an urn figured by Phelps, Volume II, page 124, from the Mendip Beacon barrow, No. 6.¹ It was inverted and in a rough cist, and the upper part appears to have been decorated with chevrons. A cinerary urn from Small Down, Evercreech, also belongs to Abercromby's type 1, as does one from Northay barrow, Whitestaunton; with this was found a triangular bronze dagger-blade with rivets. Other barrows that contained urns that may have belonged to this period of the Bronze Age are at Priddy, where, in the Lime-kiln barrow, a rude inverted urn was found, 16 inches in diameter, together with a flat bronze arrow-head.

In No. 1 of Priddy's nine barrows, a rude urn, broken, was in a small oval cist, covered with a flat stone. The same was true of barrows Nos. 3 and 6. The central barrow also produced a triangular arrow-head, hollow-

¹ Phelps, vol. II, bk. III, p. 124.

based, a lozenge-shaped arrow-head, and a flint knife, together with pottery which was also probably early.

At Rack Close, Tatworth, amber beads, and one blue glass bead and a piece of bronze were found inside a cinerary urn, and the same thing occurred in a barrow on the Brendons, near a ford called Washbattle. Part of a cinerary urn with the upper part covered with alternating chevrons and containing burnt bones, was found in the cemetery at Weston-super-Mare, while several urns of this type were found in barrows on Lansdown.

A food-vessel of an early type is at Taunton, labelled as coming from Somerset. It is figured by Abercromby, plate XXIX, No. 4.

Later in the series of these urns is one found by the B.U.S.S. on Blackdown, No. 3, T.7. The barrow contained a degenerate cist without cap-stones, and a large inverted collapsed urn of cordon pattern, made in 4 or 5 pieces, of the enlarged food-vessel type (see A, fig. 7). With it was a pygmy cup, made of much finer paste, but with no stone or grit in its composition. In this class may be put the secondary interment from Blackdown, barrow No. 1, which produced parts of two pots decorated with pot-hooks. It is of the overhanging-rim type, probably fairly late in Abercromby's series, coming between the end of type 1 and its derivative, type 5. On the Race Field, Lansdown Hill, barrow No. 6 was excavated in 1911, and an urn discovered with a cremation, which is thus described :

'The pot had a flat-topped overhanging rim and a collar about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches deep between the rim and shoulders. On top of the rim were small, punched, incised triangular decorations. There were about three punch-marks to an inch. Probably a row of finger-tip marks were placed below the rim.'

Somerset is particularly rich in pygmy, often called incense cups. These are quite tiny pots of uncertain use, buried in barrows. They are of various forms, but generally have perforated sides.

A rare and fine small pot was found at Camerton. The interment was cremated, and with the cup was a long

bronze pin with a hollow head, and a small whetstone with a hole in it. All can be seen in the Bristol Museum. The cup is of the pedestal-cup type generally found in Wiltshire, it is black in colour, and is ornamented outside and in with incised chevrons and triangles. It has two holes at the bottom.

From Priddy came an incense cup of the mammillary, or grape type. The small pot is covered all over with bosses. It was found with burnt bones in a hole 1 foot deep, covered with a flat stone. This contained five amber beads, part of a bronze spear or arrow-head, a bronze ring, and cup.¹

An incense cup found at the Castle at Comfort, East Harptree, is at Taunton. It is under 2 inches in height, is bi-conical in shape, and has an everted lip. It was found with burnt bones.²

An incense cup was found at Northay barrow inside a big urn. It was small and filled with bones and ashes.³ It was made of finer clay than its companion urn. It was 2½ inches high, with marked shoulders, and the upper part ornamented with oblique lines of punctures.

In barrow No. 3 (T. 7), Blackdown (see above), a pygmy vessel was again found with a big urn. It is of fine paste, and has no stone or grit in its composition. It is 2½ inches high, and quite devoid of ornament. It is shaped like a flower-pot with no rim, and is slightly contracted at the top, thus forming a truncated egg-shaped vessel. The last incense cup is from Fair Field, Lansdown, and was found with a cinerary urn and a skull. It is decorated with a chevron pattern, probably of the late Beaker period. It is in the Bath Museum. The small cups found in T. 10, Tynning's Farm, already described in that group (see p. 74), are further examples of pygmy cups.

A certain number of barrows contained urns belonging to the Deveril-Rimbury type, believed to have been brought in by new peoples who reached England somewhere about

¹ Abercromby, pl. LXXIX, No. 219.

² Abercromby, pl. LXXX, No. 233.

³ S.A.S., XXVIII, 1, p. 37.

900-800 B.C., and therefore representative of the very end of the Bronze Age, if not the beginning of the Iron Age. Their characteristic is that they are bucket-shaped, or barrel-shaped, or else globular, and are sometimes ornamented with finger-tip decoration. For the definition of the type see Hawkes, St. Catherine's Hill, p. 140 (*Proc. Hampshire Arch. Society*, vol. XI).

To this later culture belongs the urn found by the B.U.S.S. in the South Barrow, and those from the secondary interment in North Barrow also, Tynning's Farm, Mendip (see fig. 7, p. 76).

Rutter, page 330, notes that some rude urns were discovered on Beacon Hill near Maesbury Castle on which an attempted ornament had been made by indenting figures with the thumb-nail. Pottery decorated all over with thumb-nail marking was also discovered by Mr. Balch at Nettlebridge, with human bones belonging to three individuals. The jaws were of an unusual type, narrow and slim.¹

At Bridgwater, an urn of the bucket type, with four false handles and incised dots at the top, was found, and is at Taunton, while another of the globular type, with lugs and no other ornament, was found at Chard, together with a small piece of bronze and a necklace.

An urn classed by Abercromby as miscellaneous but late, came from Willett, near Elworthy. It was 9½ inches high, and its largest circumference was 23½ inches. A fragment of an urn, now at Taunton, from Evercreech, has an unpierced handle, and may perhaps be placed here, together with the urn from No. 6 of the Priddy nine barrows. 'It was dotted over with some blunt instrument when the clay was soft.'

The subject of the Somerset barrows is immense. Only the fringe has been touched. There is abundant work to be done both in collating the results we have, and in further excavation.

The pottery of the Bronze Age is interesting to the expert, but generally speaking, is not beautiful in itself;

¹ Balch. Wells Museum.

and a more worthy memorial to these people exists in the objects of everyday use that they fashioned in bronze. These include ornaments, tools and weapons, and not only do they exhibit the principle of evolution in their development, but in themselves they possess the beauty that belongs to an object created in accordance with the advantages and limitations of its material, and also perfectly adapted for the purpose for which it was designed.

Nearly 400 bronze implements have been found in Somerset, and they have been described roughly in chronological order. It will be seen that flat implements, gradually receding from polished stone forms, and fastened, when necessary, to hafts by rivets, were superseded by objects cast with sockets; an invention which not only made a more stable union between haft and tool possible, but also implied a great advance in methods of metal casting.

In the early group of bronze implements come a comparatively small number of flat axes. These are sometimes said to have been made in imitation of stone implements, though in other instances stone axes are said to have been copied from the flat bronze celt. The flat axe is a weapon of great celebrity in the Eastern Mediterranean. In Crete the double axe appears on the walls of one of the rooms of the Palace of Minos; and a flat axe-like figure is incised on the stones of the tumulus of Gavrinis in Brittany.

A flat celt or axe can be cast in a simple mould: a stone with a hollow triangle scraped in it is sufficient, so this was naturally an early form of bronze implement. In Somerset, flat celts have been found in the following places: On the high ground on Bannerdown, Batheaston, at the top of Cheddar Gorge, on Lansdown, on Sparkford Hill, in a fissure in the rocks in Ebbor Gorge, and on the Blackdown Hills near the Wellington Monument; and on the lower ground in a turbary near Glastonbury, while two are only known to be from Somerset, and one is said to be from Bath and is in the Bath Museum.

The Glastonbury celt is made of copper, the Ebbor

specimen is said to be copper or bronze, the material of the others is not stated.

The next step in the development of the axe was the flanged celt, in which the sides of the narrow part were curled up to hold the handle more securely. One such comes from Bath, one from Bristol, one from Burrington Coombe, found in a cavern 28 feet below the surface, and it has the edge expanded into a crescent, and the butt slightly expanded also. One from a turbarry at Glastonbury and another from Bristol have an incipient stop-ridge. This was to prevent the axe from splitting the handle by the force of the blow. A Taunton example is also flanged, but the finest examples are from Coombe Dingle, just north of Bristol, and over the border into Gloucester. These celts were buried beside a stream in a valley; they have crescentic cutting edges, slight flanges in two cases, and no stop-ridges.¹ One has wavy ridges parallel with the cutting edge, which may have helped to secure the handle, and another has a pattern of ridges parallel to the sides. A third has a rectilinear ornament formed of incised lines making chevron patterns. With them was an implement known as a Trunnion celt, a kind of chisel with two knobs near the pointed handle end. This has been ascribed to the close of the Bronze Age; but similar implements are figured by Evans with the Irish flat celt, which provides a far more satisfactory association than the later implements; certainly in this instance it would be very strange if one had several early bronze celts found with a very late Bronze Age chisel.²

DAGGERS.—While flat celts may belong to the first or second period of the Bronze Age, those like the Coombe Dingle specimens with the expansion of the cutting edge, incipient flanges and incised decoration, certainly belong to Period II, roughly from 1700 to 1400 B.C., and are associated with daggers with enlarged hilt-plates having either rivet-holes or tangs, and also with bead necklaces. The Somerset daggers are mostly of the kind attached to

¹ *Antiquaries' Journal*, V p. 51; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, XVIII, p. 239.

² Evans, *Bronze Implements*, pp. 68-9.

a handle by rivets, and many were found in round barrows. One that is now lost, that came from Burrington Camp and was found early in the nineteenth century, has been described as a bronze dagger with a gold hilt, set with turquoise. The Camerton dagger,¹ also from a barrow, is figured by Evans, who describes it as remarkable 'in having a kind of second mid-rib beyond two parallel grooves which border the first'. As usual, it has two rivets. From Northay barrow, a dagger with rivets was found with a cinerary urn; from the great Sigwell barrow, a dagger was found with burnt bones in a bark coffin; from Priddy barrow, one dagger with two rivets was found with burnt bones, and two others had parts of the decayed wooden sheath adhering to them. From Priddy barrow, also, there was part of a bronze spear or arrow-head, and a bronze ring found with an incense cup. Yet a third dagger came from barrow No. 7.²

From the large tumulus near Rowberrow Church, a dagger was found, and later on a bronze pin was picked up on the barrow; in a barrow at West Cranmore, a bronze dagger was found with a chisel-like flint flake, the end of which had been converted into a saw. With these were numerous flint flakes and scrapers. The dagger had a straight-ended butt which only went a quarter of an inch into the handle, and had a single rivet at each side, the one preserved being half an inch long.³

Daggers not from barrows have been found at Williton, in a field called Battlegore, at Norton Fitzwarren, Mid-somer Norton, Edington Burtle, Maesbury, where one knife is described as being 6 inches long and about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide. One is from the Glastonbury turbaries, one from Lansdown, a triangular knife, with a hole in it and rounded corners,⁴ a dagger-blade or rapier from the Avon at Avonmouth, a point in the St. Catherine's Hoard, and two rapiers, one from Pen Pits, and one from the Glastonbury turbaries,

¹ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 243, fig. 303.

² *Archaeological Journal*, 16, p. 148.

³ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 242.

⁴ Found by Mr. J. P. E. Falconer (see fig. 8).

which is of the type described by Evans, *Bronze Implements*, page 248, as 'having blades cast with deep rounded notches in the base to receive the rivets, instead of having holes drilled or cast in them'. These are, no doubt, of later date than the broader knife-daggers, and may be classified in Fox's Group 3 or 4.

Dr. Fox puts the third Bronze period as occurring roughly between the years 1400 to 1000 B.C. This was a time of great movement in some parts of the world. It saw the rise of the important Ramassid Dynasty in Egypt, wiping out the failures of Ahkenaten and establishing the Empire.

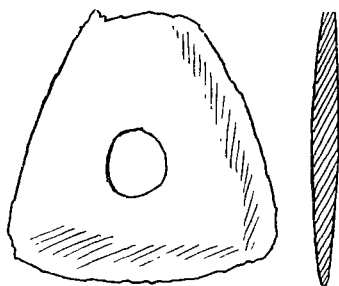


FIG. 8.—BRONZE KNIFE FROM
LANSDOWN, BATH ($\frac{2}{3}$)
(Discovered 1911)

It saw the end of the glories of the Kingdom of Cnossos in Crete, and the establishment and fall of the great Bronze civilization on the mainland; but in England there seem to have been no dramatic events of this momentous kind, and our bronze implements continued their evolution, not very much influenced by the foreign objects

that must have come into the country by way of trade.

Perhaps the most characteristic and certainly the most common implement, at any rate in Somerset, is the palstave. The term palstave is derived from an obsolete Icelandic word of uncertain meaning; it was thought to designate a hoe or digging stick when the implement was given its name, but a palstave could also have been hafted at right-angles to the shaft of the handle, if required, and was used as a sort of mattock.

So far, seventy-six have been recorded from Somerset, and no doubt more will be discovered, or re-discovered, as time goes on. For convenience, palstaves can be divided into those with and without loops. It is possible that the looped were later in date than the plain, but as both

are found together, and have sometimes the same ornament, this is by no means certain.

The earliest palstaves can be recognized by their low stop-ridges and crescentic cutting blades, a legacy from their predecessor, the flanged axe. From Athelney come two celts, both with crescentic edges, one with the flanges continued beyond the ridge, and one with the flanges merged in the stop-ridge. The former is ornamented with a shield-shaped ornament below the ridge.

The Combe St. Nicholas palstave has a very wide edge, and no ornament. This is also true of a palstave in the Bristol Museum, and another from Taunton which is similar to one from Odand's Meadow at Wellington, now at Taunton.

The Taunton hoard includes the only non-looped palstave that has also a shield-shaped ornament. A straight palstave of an early type, since the stop-ridge is low, is that at Taunton from Stoke Lane, and another at and from Bath. Edington Burtle and Stogursey have both produced axes with the chevron pattern below the ridge—in the case of Edington, combined with a mid-rib below the chevron, and in the Stogursey specimen with the mid-rib included within the chevron. From the Taunton hoard there are four non-looped palstaves, one with the chevron ornament. Other palstaves of this type are from Little Solisbury Hill, Bath, another from Bath with a raised bar across the lower end of the wings at the side, and faintly visible raised loops across the blade. Mid-ribs also adorn the palstaves from Combe Martin, Clatworthy, and from Bristol Bridge, and one from Westbury-on-Trym. One from Radstock has the blade filed.

Plain looped palstaves have been found at Radstock, Banwell, Glastonbury turbarry (three), Ham Hill, and one described as from Somerset. The ornaments below the stop-ridge are generally a central rib, a chevron, both combined, or several ridges. The Spaxton palstaves (two) found inside the rings of torques, had broad, low stop-ridges, but a great majority have the ridges merged in the wings. Of the Sherford palstaves, two have mid-

ribs, and four chevrons. Mid-ribs 'also ornament those from Rodney Stoke, King's Sedgemoor, Ilminster, Ham Hill, Wigborough, Callow, and several others. One from Buckland St. Mary has a vertical hollow in place of a mid-rib.

Some form of chevron can be seen in five from Taunton, one from Ham Hill, two from Edington, on a very fine

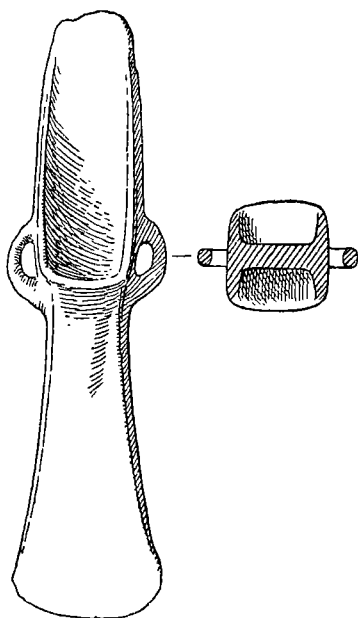


FIG. 9.—BRONZE DOUBLE-LOOPED PALSTAVE FROM CHEDDAR ($\frac{1}{2}$)

celt from Peasedown St. John, in which the sides of the blade are wavy, while three vertical, or nearly vertical bars are on those from Stogursey, and one labelled 'Somerset', now at Taunton. In some specimens, the chevron is narrow and rapidly becomes a rib, so that these specimens might fall into either class.

There remain three double-looped palstaves. These are rare in England, more common in Ireland, and well known in Spain, though rare in France. They may give some indication of the direction from which trade or immigration flowed to the West of

England in the Late Bronze Age. One in the British Museum is from Cheddar, with the central rib not very strongly developed on the blade. One from South Petherton is plain, while the third from West Buckland has two sides of a triangle incised below the stop-ridge.

SPEAR-HEADS.—There are a certain number of knives described as spear-heads that are difficult to separate

from the daggers. Such are one from Bannerdown, Bath, a second from the site of the Old White Hart Hotel at Bath, and one or two from Priddy barrows. Most of the spear-heads are socketed. When these were first made, some of them had loops, to help to secure them to their shafts. These gradually moved up the stem until they became little more than eyelets at the base of the blade, and were of no practical use. Finally they disappeared, and after that, spear-heads and lance-heads are classed by Dr. Fox as Bronze Age IV.

The implements with loops low down or half-way up the socket came one from Cheddar, where it was found in a meadow, another from Bristol, two from the Glastonbury turbaries, and one from Edington Burtle, which is distinguished by having a band of hatched triangles incised above three rows of parallel lines on the socket.

An implement from Combe St. Nicholas shows a transitional form, as the loops have left the socket, and are formed 'by the continuation of two ribs along the margin of the blade which are curved inwards from the base of the blade until they reach the socket'.¹

After this the loops become part of the blade, as is shown from specimens from Edington Burtle, Yeovil, Loxton, Midford Brook, Sherford, two from the Glastonbury turbaries, and part of another in the St. Catherine's Hoard.

As the manufacture of spear-heads progressed, the blades tended to become longer and more leaf-shaped, and there are in the county one or two stumpy spear-heads that look as if they might be of an early type, though they had no loop, and one of these was found at Ham Hill Camp.

Socketed spear-heads with no loops came from Cadbury Camp, Somerset (probably the turbaries), and some scraps from the Stogursey Hoard, two from Taunton, and one from Sherford; while undescribed except as spear-heads are the specimens recorded from Sparkford, Dolbury, and Rowberrow.

¹ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 328.

One spear-head without loops of somewhat unusual form came from Godney Marsh, and is now in the Glastonbury Museum. This is of the type differentiated from other blades by Evans, because the base of the blades is barbed.

TORQUES.—Perhaps the most fascinating of the bronze implements are the torques, and also the objects of gold. No less than twenty-five torques are recorded from the county. A torque was a metal collar or neck-band, and one form common in Somerset is the funicular variety, made of a piece of bronze, cruciform in section, and twisted so that the twist is that of a four-threaded screw.¹ Another form is of a narrow flat piece of bronze twisted on itself as a strap might be twisted, and fastened by hooks at the end. These are called ribbon-torques.

Pride of place belongs to the Yeovil torque of gold.² This was found in May of 1909 under peculiar circumstances. A gardener found the torque when he was digging in a small villa garden on Handford Hill. The builder of the villa said that the earth in which the torque was found was surface mould recently brought from three distinct areas in the neighbourhood. Therefore it was impossible to tell its late resting-place, and there was no evidence to prove that its original owner had intentionally concealed it. The Coroner opened an inquiry, and it was decided that the torque could not be technically considered 'treasure trove'. It was, therefore, bought for the County Society, in whose possession it still lies.

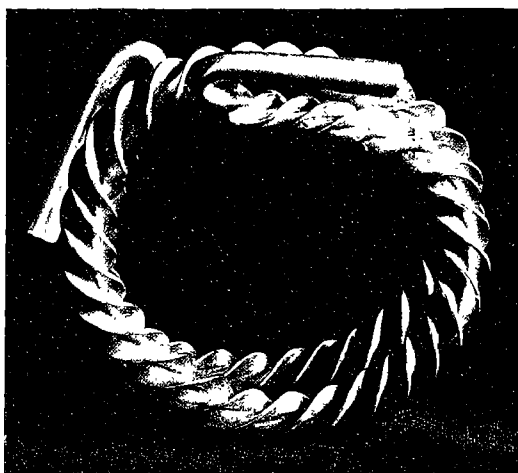
The torque is of the funicular or four-flanged variety, 'made of three flat plates of gold, about one millimetre thick, one being set medially and at right-angles to the broader band, and attached by some kind of solder. It was then twisted, and resembles a left-hand screw of four threads. It was fastened by means of hook terminals of the truncated cone pattern, turned up for interlocking. If the torque was straightened, including the terminals, it would measure $21\frac{1}{4}$ inches. It weighs 5 ounces 7.5 pennyweight, Troy, and is, apparently, of pure gold.'

¹ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 375.

² S.A.S., LV (ii), pp. 66-84.



WRAXALL TORQUE
Total diameter, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches



YEOVIL TORQUE
Total length, $21\frac{1}{4}$ inches

Several torques have been found associated with palstaves, so that it seems safe to assign them to this middle period of the Bronze Age.

The second Somerset gold torque came from Winterhay Green, Ilminster. We are told that the ornament was dug up with two palstaves.

'It was rolled up into a knob, but when opened it consisted of a long strip of gold, about a quarter of an inch in width, with a kind of crook at the end to fasten it with. It was a long piece, and its weight was about that of two guineas. If I recollect rightly, there were two similar pieces.'¹

This was probably a torque, or, at any rate, a bracelet. The other torques are all made of bronze. Three came from the St. Catherine's Hoard, and are now in the Pump Room at Bath. The West Buckland Hoard contained a bronze torque with a right-hand twist. It was found with two looped palstaves.² The other torque came from Chillington Downs. This is of rather different form as it tapers from the front to the back both ways, and the flanges are not nearly so prominent as in the gold example.³ The ends are hooked over to interlock, and so form a strong fastening. Its maximum external diameter is $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches, its thickness is 10.5 millimetres. It weighs about $10\frac{1}{2}$ ounces.

From the Quantocks, one torque is described as having been discovered 'with a celt or battle axe';⁴ two others were found in the parish of Spaxton in 1794. A palstave had been placed within each ring.⁵ In the Edington Burtle Hoard, there were fragments of two torques again found with palstaves, bracelets, and rings. At Pen Pits a fragment was found; Wedmore provided three, two funicular, and one of the ribbon type, with hooked fastenings. They were dug up in the year 1806, 6 feet below the surface, with two celts. These implements lay together,

¹ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 384.

² *Arch. Journal*, XXXVII, p. 107 (plate).

³ *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 144 (plate).

⁴ *S.A.S.*, LV (ii), p. 71.

⁵ *Archaeologia*, XIV, p. 94, pl. XXXIII.

and a few amber beads strung on a wire were with them.¹ In Taunton, a large torque was discovered in a shop, where it had been used for many years for stringing the leather discs used in umbrella-making.² The Taunton Union Workhouse hoard also included one torque, again found with palstaves.

BRACELETS.—Bracelets were also of gold as well as bronze, and may be classed with the torques. A small gold bracelet was dug up by a labourer in 1898, at Compton Bishop.³ It was in the shape of a heart and made of twisted wire. It is only $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches across. It is now in the Greenwell Collection in the British Museum.

Gold ornaments described as torques from Ilminster may have been bracelets ; otherwise the remaining bracelets are of bronze. Three now at Taunton came from the Edington Burtle Hoard, one from the Taunton Union Hoard, parts of seven from the St. Catherine's Hoard, and one from Camelot. At Sparkford, two bracelets of twisted pattern were found, said to be associated in a grave with wooden ornaments.⁴ In the Edington Burtle Hoard, there was a penannular armlet, formed of a broad band of bronze, fluted horizontally, with a ring to match it.⁵

A bracelet from the West Buckland Hoard, associated with a double looped palstave and a funicular torque, was in three pieces, which, when joined, make a strap nearly 6 inches long. The bracelet is in the form of a flat band, beaded at each rim, and with a second ridge parallel to the first, making a kind of border. The space between the two ridges is filled with delicate vertical lines, apparently made with a tool.⁶ Along the centre of the strip are a series of small bosses ; the bracelet appears to have been cast.⁷

¹ *Arch. Journ.*, 1847, VI, p. 81 ; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, figs. 466, 467, 468, 469.

² *S.A.S.*, LV (ii), p. 71.

³ Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 334. ⁴ *S.A.S.*, VII (i), p. 27.

⁵ Evans, *Bronze Implements* (see Plate III, facing p. 88), p. 385.

⁶ *Arch. Journal*, XXXIV, p. 167.

⁷ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 386, pl. 481.

RINGS.—Rings for personal adornment come, some from the St. Catherine's Hoard, another from Edington Burtle; this is a penannular ring of about 2 inches diameter, with a twisted ribbon of bronze threaded into it. There is also a fluted finger ring to match the fluted bracelet, and several others. One is a snake ring. There is a plain bronze ring of oval section from South Petherton, and a ring from the Taunton Hoard.

There remain one or two objects that come under no special category that belong to this period. Such is the gold Sun disc. It is made of bronze, gold-plated, and was found¹ in a barrow near the Grand Stand on Lansdown Hill, Bath, together with burnt bones. It is now in the British Museum. The disc is $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, the centre of the circle is surrounded by chevrons or rows pointing outwards. These are enclosed in a large raised circle, outside which comes a border of small raised circles, and a rim may have been fixed by copper wire hammered over the gold into the channel at the margin. The inner band encloses a star, probably of eight points.

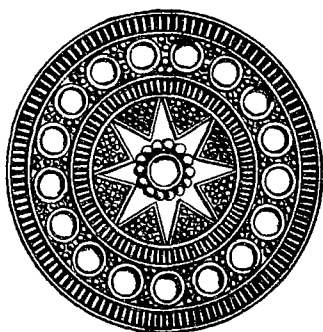


FIG. 10.—SUN DISC FROM
LANSDOWN ($\frac{1}{2}$)

In the parish of North Cadbury several wedge-shaped ingots of gold were found and given to children to play with. One was kept and melted down for its value, which was 30s. (this was in 1910). There was no hole or other mark on the single ingot that was shown to a jeweller.²

From Bridgwater we have a piece of ring money, now displayed at the British Museum. It was dug out of the

¹ *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2nd Series, XX, pp. 6-13.

² *S.A.S.*, LV (ii), p. 70, note.

brick clay, and was 6 or 7 inches below the surface. It consists of one thick small ring; the geographical position of Bridgwater suggests that this may have been an importation, possibly from Ireland.¹

Another gold object, possibly also ring money, was found at Galhampton, Castle Cary, over a hundred years ago, and was presented to Taunton Museum in 1925. It is a penannular gold ornament, hollow, triangular in section, and constructed from five pieces of thin gold. It is interesting to wonder if it was made to imitate ring money. It has been assigned to the Late Bronze Age.²

Yet a third piece of ring money was described by the late Mr. J. A. Davies as coming from Axbridge, and being in the Greenwell Collection.

Dr. Fox considers the last period of the Bronze Age to have begun in East Anglia in about the year 1000 B.C., but some other archaeologists believe the invasion of foreign peoples that marks its opening to have taken place between 800 and 700 B.C. Mr. Crawford thinks it may have been connected with the dispossession of the Swiss Lake dwellers by invading Kelts. It is unnecessary to discuss this matter at length here and for our present purpose it will suffice if we realize that a new folk settled in the land about this time and introduced the altered culture that we describe as the 'Late Bronze Age'. Who these folk were is no easy task to say; archaeology recognizes them as the importers of the leaf-shaped sword and bronze-socketed axe, and modern opinion is inclining to the belief that they were a Goidelic-speaking folk, our first Keltic invaders. But in this chapter it is only necessary to say what examples of the new culture in bronze appeared in Somerset, and to let future investigators interpret the evidence according to the fresh knowledge that may be acquired in England or on the Continent.

SOCKETED CELTS.—There are fifty-five socketed celts recorded to exist in Somerset. In the British Museum *Bronze Age Guide* it is explained how the socketed celt

¹ B.M., 89, 10-17, and S.A.S., I (i), p. 32.

² S.A.S., LXXI, p. lxxxii; *Antiquaries' Journal*, V, 141-4.

evolved from the winged celts, but-it is probably more correct to think of the new type of axe as an invention independent of the older types, even though some 'socketed celts' bear an ornament recalling the winged variety. Here we need only note that the winged celt is an exotic form in England, so in any case we must regard our socketed axes as a new fashion imported from abroad.

The socketed celts all have loops, but they vary in their general shape, in the section of the socket, which may be round, oval, or quadrangular, and in the ornaments on the face. At Ham Hill, Dr. Walter found in 1923 portions of moulds for casting such celts, made out of igneous rock.

Unornamented celts from Somerset come from the Battlegore mounds at Williton, two from Bath, one, small and thin with a square socket, from Axbridge, which rather approaches to the Gaulish type of another found from Bath, and now at Alnwick. Others undescribed are: two from Somerset, one each from Callow, Wraxall Hill, Wellington, and Taunton.

A common form of ornament is a bead round the top of the socket, from which three parallel vertical ribs expand down towards the blade. Such is the decoration on a celt from Meare Heath, found in 1929. The finder said that most of the handle was in the ground, and part is still adhering to the socket. A similar ornament is on two from Ham Hill, one from Sedgemoor, some from the Glastonbury turbaries, one from the Avon at Clifton, one from Bath in which the ribs ending in pellets¹ are apparently of French fashion, while there is a series from the Stogursey Hoard, most ornamented, but a few plain, and partly destroyed, from the Stradling Collection at Taunton. The Loxton example has on both faces an attenuated raised triangular device, depending from the moulded margin of the socket, point downwards, with a vertical mid-rib dividing the triangle into two halves. This is a rare form and is repeated in one from Stogursey.

A specimen from the Taunton Workhouse Hoard has

¹ Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 122.

also a triangular device, and one from the Stradling Collection has a single faint rib down the surface; while two from a Glastonbury turbarry have two vertical bars.

TOOLS.—A rare type of socketed chisel, which can be seen at Taunton, was found at Ham Hill, and a chisel with side-stops, the trunnion celt already described, came from the Coombe Dingle Hoard. A plain chisel was found at Sparkford, two ferrules from St. Catherine's Hoard, one with a tang, a third awl from St. Catherine's, a socketed hammer from the Taunton Hoard, while an

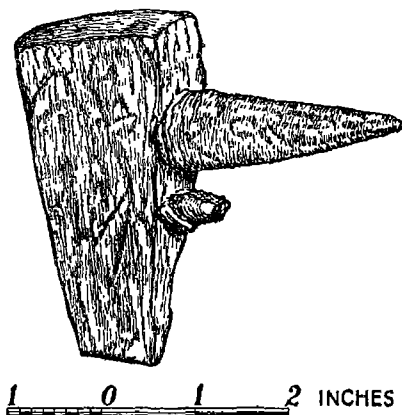


FIG. II.—ANVIL FOUND AT FLAX BOURTON

anvil, a very rare object, has been recently discovered at Flax Bourton, together with a palstave (see fig. II).

Socketed gouges have been found at Ham Hill, seven from the Stogursey Hoard, and one labelled 'Somerset' now at Alnwick Castle. Ham Hill has produced a socketed knife, very much like a chisel,¹ another socketed knife with a narrow blade and holes for rivets on two opposite sides of the sockets, found at Edington Burtle. A socketed knife with a single rivet-hole came from Newton St. Loe, and other socketed knives from the Stogursey and Taunton Hoards.

¹ *Antiq. Journ.*, VIII, pp. 241-3.

SICKLES.—There is a type of flat sickle that seems to be peculiar to, or at any rate to be chiefly found in the western counties, and with these Somerset is well provided. They were hafted by means of rivets or a projecting knob, and were not socketed. Four came from Edington Burtle, some with ornament on the blade, which is made with varying curves. The Sparkford sickles are very much smaller. Parts of three more came from the St. Catherine's Hoard, and two from the Taunton Hoard. No socketed sickles are recorded.

RAZORS.—A razor from the Taunton Workhouse Hoard has a tang, and probably belongs to an earlier period, and may probably be an arrow-head, under which heading it has already been described. It can be seen in the Bristol Museum.

A bronze object from Glastonbury is now in the Evans Collection at the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. It consists of a hollow ring with four equidistant mouth-pieces round the outer edge. Its diameter is 57 mm., its thickness 20 mm., and its weight 120·38 grams. A similar object at Oxford is from Italy and is like the hollow rings from Ireland. Other specimens have been found in France, Alderney and Shropshire. Although its use is not known, it may well have been a piece of harness.¹

WINGED CELTS.—Only two winged celts are recorded, one from the Avon at Bath, and one from Somerset in the Pritchard Collection, Bristol. Both have the wings only slightly incurved. That from Somerset has no stop-ridge and is very clumsily fashioned. They can hardly be regarded as characteristic specimens.

PINS.—Pins found in barrows may probably be classed as belonging to the earlier half of the Bronze Age, and such is one from a barrow at Camerton. It has a hollow spherical head with a double perforation: the head and the upper part of the stem are decorated with parallel rings and oblique hatching. Evans says it resembles pins from the Swiss Lake dwellings. It was found on a

¹ Ashmolean Museum, 1927, 2396 (Evans Coll.). See Evans, *Bronze Implements*, 1881, pp. 398-9.

flat stone at the bottom of a stone cist associated with cremation, an incense cup of Wiltshire pattern, and a small perforated whetstone. It is $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and can be seen in the Bristol Museum.¹ An ivory pin was found in a barrow at Priddy, together with a spear-head with rivets; and a round-headed bronze pin that was found on a tumulus of the same date as the last mentioned, near the church at Rowberrow. Far later in date, belonging to Period IV probably, are the remarkable pins from Taunton and Chilton on Polden. The latter is almost 5 inches long and has a penannular head and a straight stem. That from the Taunton Hoard has an S-shaped stem, and is reminiscent of the swan-necked pins of the Hallstatt period. In section it is lozenge-shaped. Other interesting pins that came from Ham Hill are of the swan-necked variety, and one has a straight stem and a penannular head, ornamented by three swellings or blobs. This is exactly matched by a pin illustrated in the British Museum *Iron Age Guide*, p. 98, fig. 106, as from Ireland, and of the Hallstatt period.

SWORDS.—The leaf-shaped swords found in Somerset are not very numerous. One, described by Evans, was attached to the handle by rivets and is said to come from Tiverton,² near Bath; but this should probably be Twerton.

Another of this shape was found at Pitney and a fragment from Bristol. One sword came from Cheddar, another with three rivets from the Glastonbury turbaries, and bases of several of a late type from Stogursey. A very interesting sword was found at Midsomer Norton with a quadrangular aperture in the base, and two holes in the upper part of the handle. This is a proto-Hallstatt example.³

A scabbard end, socketed, with a hole on both sides, was in the Stogursey Hoard.⁴

¹ Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 369.

² Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 284, fig. 346.

³ Peake, *Bronze Age* (Plate XIV); *S.A.S.*, XXII (i), pp. 69-72.

⁴ Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 304, fig. 368.

There only remain the hoards taken as a whole to be described.

From the Early Bronze period, there is the Coombe Dingle Hoard. This has been described among the Flat Axes with flanges.

There is a record of a hoard from Beacon Barrow, Priddy; while removing some stones from the barrow, a workman came upon twenty heavy bronze implements. These were sold for a gallon of cider, and no further record of them remains.

The Sherford Hoard of six palstaves and a spear-head may have belonged to the Middle Bronze period, together with the West Buckland Hoard of a torque, two looped palstaves and a fragment of a bracelet.

The Compton Martin Hoard was discovered by a farmer while digging a drain, and its site was below the hills. He put the numerous objects in a sack, and they were gradually dispersed. A single surviving specimen, a palstave, was given to Mr. R. R. Read a few years after the war and was by him presented to the Museum of the B.U.S.S.

The St. Catherine's Hoard on the 366-foot contour line is the only hoard besides that at Priddy, on the comparatively high ground. It comprises torques, bracelets, palstaves, ferrules, knife-blades, a hollow cone, a borer, and fragments of a spear-head. It could be seen in the Pump Room at Bath in 1929, but has now been removed. Strictly speaking, it does not belong to Somerset, as it was found just over the county border in Gloucestershire.

The Wick Hoard from Stogursey, found on the flat land, was undoubtedly a founder's hoard, and included many jets from castings as well as palstaves, socketed celts, gouges, daggers, swords, and spear-heads.

The Taunton Workhouse Hoard consisted of twelve palstaves, torques, sickles, and pins from the end of the Bronze period.

The Edington Burtle Hoard came from the turbaries or peat-bogs, and included palstaves, a socketed knife,

sickles, torques, armlet and finger rings, and a dagger. Its discovery is described as follows :

'A young boy named Murch went to help carry turf in the turbarry. He saw a log of wood, and found it was a square box of maple which fell to pieces when he touched it. The hoard of bronze was inside the box.'

Various objects of bronze are recorded as having been found in the Glastonbury turbaries, but it does not appear that they were all found together, as they represent different periods, so that they can hardly be regarded as a hoard, though they clearly show occupation of the site.¹ The objects include an early flat copper axe, a bronze axe with flanges and stop-ridge, two palstaves, and two socketed and looped celts.

¹ S.A.S., XLVIII (i), p. 83.

CHAPTER V

THE EARLY IRON AGE

THE principal divisions of the Early Iron Age are, like those of the Stone Ages, named after the continental sites where they were first identified and studied. Thus, the early period, from about 900 to 500 B.C. on the Continent, bears the name of the cemetery at Hallstatt in Austria ; while the later period, from 500 B.C. to, roughly, the beginning of the Christian era, is called after the excavated lake-side site of La Tène in Switzerland.

At the time of the Hallstatt cemetery bronze was still extensively used, but iron was being smelted and wrought ; and, as the years passed, the relative proportions of the two metals gradually changed, until by the time of the La Tène settlements iron was the more common of the two ; yet even in Roman times bronze was still used for certain purposes, such as brooches and mirrors, as it was obviously a more beautiful metal than iron. The Hallstatt period has been subdivided into two parts, known as early and late Hallstatt ; while the La Tène period has, for the purposes of English archaeology, subdivisions numbered I to IV. One of the easiest ways of classifying metal objects in this period is by the use of the brooch as an index, for this everywhere develops on the same lines, so that particular stages in its evolution are held to be characteristic of each of the La Tène sub-periods, and have thus a high chronological value, for it is probable that the date of the deposit is not later than that of the most recent brooch found therein.

The people who brought the Hallstatt culture to England seem to have been contemporary with, if not close kindred to the people dealt with in the last chapter (p. 92), who

were responsible for the Deveril-Rimbury urns which form a large part of the secondary interments in the barrows at the close of the Bronze Age. The urns of this type from the Mendip region have already been described, but those from Kingsweston Down, though similar, may perhaps be mentioned here, since one barrow at least from this site is certainly of later date; it contained an iron fragment of horse-harness.

Two burials of this period were dug by the Spelaeological Society on Kingsweston Down,¹ a ridge of high ground almost in the angle where the River Avon meets the Severn. One of these barrows yielded a biconical urn. A third barrow on the same site belonged to the later Hallstatt period. In this flattish barrow a circular hearth was discovered, and on it lay parts of a small shouldered bowl, ornamented with finger-tip decoration, together with iron fragments of horse-harness, these last showing that the people concerned in the burial were horse lovers and users.² The body had been cremated, and this is interesting, because the intercourse between Britain and France at this time was usually with the north-east of France, where inhumation was practised. Thus, the Somerset burial after cremation points to intercourse rather with the north-west of France, a district with which south-western England was also connected, in the later La Tène period, so that it seems that the bond between the south-west of Britain and Armorica was already formed thus early in the Iron Age, and is not, therefore, an isolated relationship of La Tène times. Another barrow, probably of the same date, on Kingsweston Down, yielded a biconical urn.³ The barrows of this time are far smaller than those of the Bronze Age and can easily be overlooked, but without doubt, more of them will be discovered and excavated in the course of time.

An important settlement of the Hallstatt period which seems to have continued into La Tène times was on Little Solisbury Hill, north-east of Bath. If, as seems probable,

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, No. 3, pp. 238, 240.

² *Ibid.*, p. 239, T. 2.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 241, T. 3.

the Lausitz culture people settled in south and eastern England, the Somerset folk must have formed a western extension of the settlement. From the camp on Solisbury Hill, Mr. J. P. E. Falconer has found pottery of the typical Hallstatt style with finger-tip ornament and flattened rims, extremely like the pottery of these peoples found by Mrs. Cunnington at All Cannings Cross. From Solisbury also came a typical shouldered annular pin, a weaving comb, a shale bracelet, a bone bracer exactly matched by one from All Cannings Cross, and a bone, possibly a bone phallus, about $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches long. The site is on the top of a hill, and is surrounded by a low bank, which contains dry-walling and also traces of burnt wood, as though a palisade had been erected round the camp.

From the great camp on Ham Hill, near Yeovil, which was occupied through the La Tène period until Romano-British times, comes also similar pottery and shouldered pins of bronze.¹ One with an annular head decorated with blobs or pellets is exactly similar to one from Ireland, figured in the *Early Iron Age Guide* of the British Museum.² Similar pottery was found in Keinton Quarry, near Somerton, and is in Glastonbury Museum, and also from Worlebury Camp. It can be seen in the Weston-super-Mare Museum.

In the Taunton Museum there is a fine bronze bracelet in the form of a snake twisting three times round the arm. This was found at Roadwater, near the Brendon Hills, and belongs to the Hallstatt period. Pottery similar to that from Solisbury has also been found in Rowberrow cavern (Museum of the Spelaeological Society), at Chelms Coombe, and Blaise Castle. Without doubt, more will be forthcoming shortly to show the distribution of this culture. The latest of the leaf-shaped swords described in the preceding chapter is also of a proto-Hallstatt type.

A bronze brooch of this period was found near Taunton, and is now in the British Museum. It is a very fine specimen, belonging to the seventh century B.C., and is boat-shaped, of an Italian type. A second brooch of this type

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. 112.

² *Early Iron Age Guide*, Brit. Musm., p. 98, fig. 106.

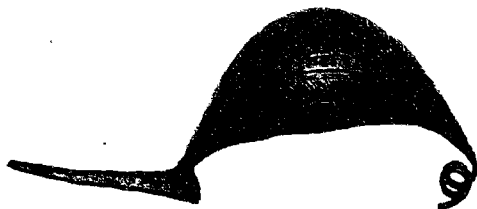
was found in 1861 by Mr. John Moore, of West Coker. While making excavations in his field at a depth of from 2 to 3 feet he came upon Roman remains. This Italian brooch was amongst the personal ornaments, so that it seems probable, as Mr. Moore conjectured, that the villa was built on a site occupied in Hallstatt times. Both are similar to one found at Box, just over the Somersetshire border. This specimen is now in the Wyndham Museum, at Yeovil (see Plate IV).

When we come to the later La Tène period, usually thought to begin some time after 500 B.C., conditions have entirely changed in Somerset, and, in the later stages of the period at any rate, the material is so plentiful that it is no easy task to do justice to the archaeological wealth of the county. The lake villages of Glastonbury and Meare, the cave settlements of Wookey Hole and Read's Cavern, and the fortified camp on Worlebury Hill, all supply an almost complete picture of the life and civilization, and even of the physical types of the people living in Somerset in the last two or three centuries before the Christian era. The study of this period is of particular importance, for the work of the Romans and the conditions in Roman Britain can only be understood if it is realized to what a high degree of civilization the Britains had reached when the Romans arrived, and that the invaders had not, in the south at any rate, as is so often believed, to deal with hordes of painted savages, ill-armed and ill-disciplined.

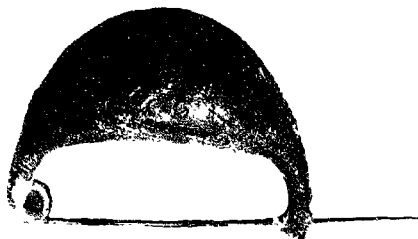
The origin of the people whose work has now to be considered, and who lived at Glastonbury, Meare, Wookey and on Mendip, is difficult to determine. Their skeletons have been found at Wookey, Worlebury and Glastonbury, and show them to have been a smallish, oval-headed folk with a cephalic index of from 76-78, and an average stature of, according to Macalister, from 5 feet 3 inches to 5 feet 8 inches.¹

When Coronation Road, Weston-super-Mare, was being constructed in 1902, three pits were discovered containing burials. The pits were sunk about 3 feet 6 inches in the

¹ *Glastonbury Lake Village*, vol. 2, pp. 683-4.



HALLSTATT BROOCH FROM TAUNTON. 6 inches long



HALLSTATT BROOCH FROM WEST COKER. 3½ inches long



BOWL FROM GLASTONBURY
Diameter, 4½ inches. Height, 3⅛ inches

broken rock below the 2 feet 6 inches of top soil. They were filled with a sandy deposit mixed with charcoal. The first pit contained two skeletons, male and female, in a crouching position, together with sling-stones and coarse pottery, with broken bones of horse, ox (*bos longifrons*) and sheep. The second pit contained the cranial bones only of a young child, together with animal bones and broken pottery. The third pit contained only broken animal bones. The cephalic indices were said by the finder to be 72 in the male and 71.4 in the female, and the stature about 5 feet 4 inches.¹ However, in his summary of the physical characteristics of the E.I.A. skeletons in the district, Sir W. Boyd Dawkins gave the cranial index as 76.5.²

The interest in these graves lies in the fact that they are the only interments that we have of this period in the county, and it is interesting to note that in this instance inhumation and not cremation was being practised.

The physical characteristics of these men suggest that they incorporated elements of the Beaker and Bronze Age population; but all the details of their craftsmanship, such as the ornamentation of their pottery and metal work, clearly show that they shared what is recognized as the characteristic Keltic civilization of the La Tène period. Thus the chief element in the population, not necessarily in numbers, but in authority, must have been supplied by invaders bearing this special and new Keltic or La Tène culture.

That these invaders came from the Continent is clear; but where from exactly we cannot at present tell. Originally, no doubt, they wandered from the Rhinelands of Central Europe; but probably they did not reach Britain directly from there. Recent investigation has shown affinities between Glastonbury and Cornwall (Chun Castle), and Cornwall and Spain (Galicia). Thus it may be possible that the men of Somerset came from Spain to Cornwall in search of tin, and, spreading eastwards, perhaps along the Severn channel, reached Glastonbury and Wookey, and

¹ *S.A.S.*, LI (i), pp. 50-51.

² *Glastonbury Lake Village*, vol. 2, p. 684.

were prevented from settling farther east by the Hallstatt folk entrenched in south-east England as far west as Solisbury Hill. But it is also possible that their immediate starting-point was Brittany, and it has been suggested that they may have reached Brittany from Holland. The investigation of this problem is complicated by the change in the land-levels in Armorica, which has probably led to the submergence beneath the sea of the Breton lake villages, if such ever existed.

These Keltic-speaking people of Somerset seem to have been peaceful enough ; most of their hill-top camps could have been used as cattle-pens, or refuges in occasional times of stress, and the number of weapons found in their homes is small in comparison with the size of the population and the abundance of their tools. However, during the last century B.C. the Belgae, an aggressive semi-German tribe from north-east Gaul, invaded Britain, and pushed their way from east to west, conquering the land as far north as the River Thames ; and were only checked in their victorious career by the coming of the Romans. Small quantities of pedestal ware that looks like the product of the Belgae have been found both at Glastonbury and in Read's Cavern, and two pedestals of Swarling type as far west as Ham Hill. These can be seen in the museums respectively at Glastonbury, Bristol University, and Taunton. It is possible that these invaders were the enemy who caused the farmer KELTS to take refuge in the uncomfortable recesses of Read's Cavern and to die defending the burning village of Glastonbury, or on the pillaged hill-top of Worlebury ; for all these settlements came to an end in blood and fire, but the existing Belgic pottery in the county is so scanty that it might well have arrived in the normal course of trade, so that if the Belgae raided the district they did not, apparently, settle in it. ¹

The La Tène Kelts were an extremely artistic people. Though their pottery in Somerset does not attain the great beauty and elaboration of the grave ware of Aylesford and the Continent, yet their pots, though sometimes the older

¹ See *Antiquity*, V, pp. 76-86.

chevron patterns were used, frequently show the characteristic Keltic curvilinear ornament wherein circles and arcs of circles were often linked into beautiful scrolls to make the most original and satisfying designs. These designs are entirely conventional, and yet they suggest, although definitely zoomorphic and foliate elements were never employed, the most decorative of natural forms, the taut curve of the leaping salmon, buds folded in leaves, and berries cunningly spaced. We do not find any objects save jewellery made solely for the sake of ornament. It is the ordinary articles of everyday use that are decorated; a bucket, pots, weaving combs, the bronze bowl, a sword-scabbard, or the terminals of a necklace.

So far the cemeteries of these people have not been found, so that it is unknown if a special and different pottery was made for the purpose of grave furniture.

GLASTONBURY. The most important of the La Tène sites in Somerset is the Glastonbury lake-village; but the site itself scarcely repays a visit as there is nothing to be seen except a few barely perceptible mounds, in a low-lying green meadow. The village was discovered by Dr. Arthur Bulleid, F.S.A., in 1892. He was looking for traces of such a settlement, and noticed charcoal thrown up by moles and rabbits. He obtained permission to dig, and eventually, with the help of Mr. St. George Gray, F.S.A., of the Somerset Archaeological Society, excavated the whole site. Their discoveries are published in two large volumes, *The Glastonbury Lake Village* (published by the Glastonbury Antiquarian Society, 1911), and the finds themselves are in the Glastonbury Museum. Although the site is 14 miles from the Channel, it is only 18 feet above the present sea-level, and, even in quite recent days, it has been flooded. At the time of its occupation the place must have been a shallow mere with a peaty bottom. After its desertion it was apparently flooded again, for the remains of the village were found embedded in peat. The settlement covered from 3 to 4 acres, and altogether ninety huts were excavated. A palisade surrounded the whole, the posts of which ranged from 5 to 14 feet in height; and a causeway

formed a sort of landing-stage for the boats. The houses were not built on piles like a modern pier, but stood upon a substantial platform foundation made of brushwood, felled trees, prepared logs, morticed beams, stones, and rushes, surrounded by piles. In this foundation horizontal beams were embedded, and morticed into them were the uprights which formed the supports of the outer walls of the huts. All the huts were circular, but traces remained to show that at an earlier time some had been rectangular. A centre post sometimes supported the roof, which was probably thatched with rushes, and the walls between the uprights were constructed of wattle and daub, that is, plaited mats of withies well covered with clay. The hearths were usually in the middle of the floors ; a rather dangerous practice if a central pole was present ; and were made either of clay or of lias slabs. The clay must have been brought from Godney or the Glastonbury Hills, a distance of at least half a mile, and the lias slabs from the north side of Glastonbury Tor.

It was evident that the floors tended to sink into the mere, and that repairs were executed by spreading a fresh layer of clay on the old foundation ; and when this was necessary, the house was sometimes rebuilt on a larger ground plan. Several superimposed floors were frequently discovered. The huts were from 20 to 30 feet in diameter, and a few seem to have been divided into more than one room. In some cases flooring boards were found. The doorways were from 4 to 7 feet wide, and one door of solid oak remained. There were traces of pathways from hut to hut. The carpentry was good, and when the peat was first removed the axe-marks showed as freshly as when they were made. The palisade was strengthened by posts driven into the peat, to which piles and beams were morticed. Inside the palisade was a pathway about 5 feet wide, built of clay and stones, so that it was possible to walk round the ramparts, and also to fish or watch for enemies. The causeway led out from the palisade. A dugout canoe 17 feet long was found, and may be seen in the Glastonbury Museum. It can be classified with a second

boat found in the peat at Shapwick. Dr. Fox places them both in group III B1 of his 'monoxylous boats'. The Glastonbury example is flat-floored and tapers regularly towards either end. The Shapwick specimen has approximately parallel sides with rounded ends. The Glastonbury boat measures 17 feet long, that from Shapwick 16 feet 6 inches measured straight from stem to stern. A third boat is described by Stradling as 'a very large canoe formed from an immense oak, long known as "Squire Phippen's big ship"', and it made its appearance in the turbaries in dry seasons and was eventually broken up and used by cottagers for fuel'. Near by were found three paddles, one of which is now in the Taunton Museum. It is $24\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, and came from Edington Burtle. A portion of a second boat, not made of oak, was found in the Glastonbury lake village in 1895. 'The fragment was 20 feet long, and included half of the bow end, and part of the starboard side. It probably once belonged to a boat of much greater length.'¹ Charring and tool-marks can both be seen on the inner surface. A bow, said to be British, was similarly found in the peat at Edington in 1842, and is now at Taunton. It measures 4 feet 11 inches, and has a groove running along the inner side.

The inhabitants of this little settlement led a varied life. They were, above all, husbandmen; but they also produced textiles and pottery, and knew how to smelt metals. It appears that certain huts were set apart as workshops for these industries. The objects found have been classified by Dr. Bulleid and Mr. Gray according to the material of which they were made, and we cannot do better than to follow this arrangement. The most beautiful of the bronze objects is the famous Glastonbury bowl made of hammered bronze (see Plate IV, facing p. 102). It is only $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches in depth and $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter. It consists of two distinct parts, lip and rim overlapping the lower part of the bowl to the extent of 10 millimetres. At three almost equidistant points, along the line of junction, groups of three rivets occur, triangularly arranged and touching one

¹ S.A.S., LII (ii), pp. 51-4.

another, the apex of the triangle towards the rim. The upper rivets are merely ornamental. In several places the bowl was damaged during use, and rather clumsily repaired: but some holes in the bottom were mended with two thin plates of metal, which were fixed over the fractures by means of rivets, much as we mend kettles to-day. From the number of repairs made on it, the bowl seems to have been highly valued by its owner.

A number of brooches, almost all of late La Tène types, were discovered, also penannular brooches: in these the pin is fastened loosely to a nearly complete circlet of metal through which the point can be passed, after the pin has been run through the stuff of the dress, and locked by rotating the ring. There were also finger rings to suit all fingers, even very young ones, and bracelets, dress fasteners, pins, studs, tweezers, and a bronze mirror. Tools, such as punches and awls, were made of bronze, and there were also bronze harness-trappings, and terret rings. The horses were as well treated as their masters.

Lead was probably obtained from kinsmen who lived on Mendip top, and was used for net-sinkers, and is also the material of a rod, possibly once gilded, and of a weight of Roman type. Lathes were evidently used, since bits of turned Kimmeridge shale and shale bracelets were found, while crucibles were employed for melting copper. The sides of these pottery crucibles were too thick for it to be possible to melt the metal in them by applying fire externally; so the vessel was sunk in a shallow hole in the earth, which protected its base and sides, and a charcoal fire was lit on top and fanned until the metal became molten. This is evident from the marks of fire on the lips of the vessels. The same method for melting metals is still in use in Japan.

Iron seems to have been easily obtained. A few weapons of this metal were found, daggers, spear-heads and a piece of sword; but far more numerous were the knives, bill-hooks, sickles, saws (a splendid one is in the Museum), files, awls, bolts, gouges, adzes, rivets, keys or latch-lifters, and harness. Scraps of the smelting furnaces with the

tuyères or blast tubes were found in the village. Fragments of flat iron bars used as currency were also obtained, this being the usual medium of exchange in those days, yet coins were also struck, and there is half a tin coin of early first-century date among the finds.

Lathes were not only used for stone, but also for wood ; and in spite of the ease with which the material decays, a large number of wooden objects have been found, including wheel hubs and spokes, a ladder, a multitude of handles of tools such as saws, gouges, axes, adzes, and ladles, a fragment of an axle-box, and, lastly, a bowl on which a beautiful pattern had been incised. This was made from a solid block of ash, and was nearly 6 inches high, 12 inches in diameter, and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch thick at the base.¹

Bone was freely used for making handles and for other purposes. Some of the most notable bone finds are combs. The design of diamonds on the handle is common, as are dots and circles.² Other bone objects also found were buttons, beads, dice and a dice-box (and it may be noted that one die had two sixes on it), needles and potting tools. Deer antler was employed for making handles, hammers, cheek-pieces and ferrules.

The pottery is interesting because, more than anything else, it helps to date the village. Practically no Roman ware was recorded as found, so it looks as though the settlement had not long survived the Roman conquest, if indeed it did at all. Though the potter's wheel was known before the end of the settlement, most of the vessels are hand-made. The paste is usually burnished black to grey : there was a fine ware for the choicer pots and a very coarse paste for the storage kitchen pots. The designs are incised and in some ways recall the patterns on Bronze Age pottery, as chevrons and hatching are often seen ; but an entirely new feature is the number of curvilinear patterns, many of great beauty, and all of definitely La Tène character. The vessels represented are of many forms ; some with perforated bases that may have been honey strainers, some

¹ *Glastonbury Lake Village*, pl. LI.

² *Ibid.*, I, p. 273, fig. 58 (illustration).

with lugs, others like shallow bowls, while yet others resemble a child's mug or even his toy.

Baked clay was also employed for loom weights and sling stones. Flint was still in use for scrapers and arrow-heads, and one flint saw was found in the village. The querns were some of them saddle-backed, while the rotary quern was also known before the village was destroyed.

Glass was only used for beads, of which there is a beautiful collection. The colour of the beads can be best seen when

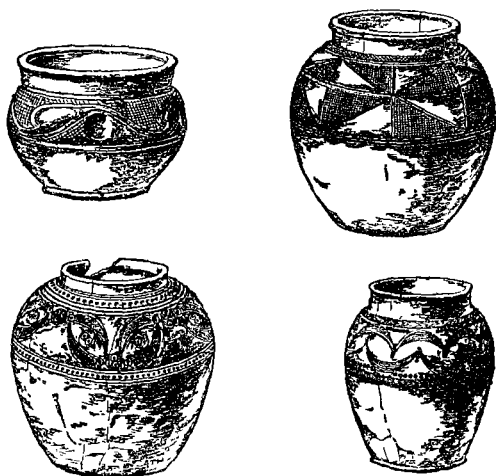


FIG. 12.—POTTERY FROM GLASTONBURY LAKE VILLAGE

the rings are held up against a bright light. Blues predominated, but there were beautiful specimens of sea-green, light and dark yellow, mauve, and clear glass ornamented in vitreous paste. The forms were of three types, globular, globular ornamented with bosses, and ring-shaped. There was one ring of jet and five of amber. A coloured plate is given in the *Glastonbury Lake Village* book which shows the colours very well.¹ One scrap of glass slag found on the site suggested that glass was manufactured in the village.

¹ *Glastonbury Lake Village*, vol. II, pl. LIX.

The wild plants found are those familiar to us, and include water-lilies, sedges and pond weed, while the trees were maple, hawthorn, guelder, bramble and hazel. There were few weeds of cultivation. The crops consisted of broad beans, peas, wheat and barley. Buns, or flat cakes of whole wheat, possibly held together by honey, were found. They had probably been baked in the ovens of burnt clay which were in some of the huts.

The animals were like our own. The wild species were stag, roe-deer, otter, beaver, boar, and cat. The domestic animals included ox, sheep, goat, pig, horse, and dog, with the common fowl. Among the many varieties of birds shot or trapped by the villagers, were pelicans, heron, bittern, swans, sea-eagles and many more species.

Such are the treasures in the little museum at Glastonbury, and they give a vivid picture of the busy agricultural life of the village dwellers, tilling their fields and minding their herds; repairing their houses, carrying on household tasks, making household objects, and making them finely and well, and withal using their leisure to make them beautiful.

MEARE. The lake village of Meare, not far from Glastonbury, is still being excavated. Working for the Somerset Archaeological Society, Dr. Bulleid and Mr. Gray spend several weeks each year, generally in September, in digging some of the mounds, but the collective results of the work are not yet published. A report on the work already completed was read to the Society at the Annual General Meeting in 1926,¹ from which it appears that already some differences have emerged between the two villages. Whereas the Glastonbury dwellings were built near the eastern border of Meare pool in comparatively deep water, and therefore required a palisade to protect them, the Meare huts were constructed in swamp or shallow water occupying a bay on the south-west side of the lake, and so far no protecting wall or palisade has been discovered.

On the whole it appears from a close examination of the artifacts that the Meare village was in existence some years

¹ *S.A.S.*, vol. LXXII, p. xlv.

earlier than the Glastonbury village. This is illustrated by the fact that the earliest type of brooch found at the latter settlement belonged to the period of La Tène II, while one of the type of La Tène I was found at Meare. Meare has also produced a shale armlet of the type associated with Hallstatt remains. Again, the proportion of saddle to rotary querns was much greater at Meare than at Glastonbury, also pointing to an earlier date. On the other hand, Meare seems to have continued its existence well into the first century A.D., since Roman pottery was found practically on a level with the first dwelling floor.

The Meare village is not so concentrated as that at Glastonbury, for it appears to have consisted of two groups of dwellings separated by some 150 yards of level ground. Each group is composed of about fifty huts, and the combined sites occupy parts of seven fields.¹

Many of the finds from this site can be seen in the County Museum at Taunton.

WOOKEY HOLE. Next to the Lake Villages, the most important site is Wookey Hole. This is a cave on the south side of Mendip, about 2 miles north of Wells, and it can be reached by road or by taking the train to Wookey station. The name is said to be derived from the Keltic word *ogo*, meaning a hole or cave.

Since 1927 the cave has been made a show-place to which the public are admitted on payment of a shilling. This is greatly to its advantage, for its beauties are more easily seen by electric light than by the paraffin flares which were formerly used to show it. Wookey is not far from the wild and beautiful Ebbor Gorge, which must have been frequented by the cave-dwellers. The visitor to the cave walks up a narrowing valley which is closed by a rock face 200 feet high, from the foot of which flows out, dark and smooth, the young River Axe. It is a most impressive spot: the contrast between the grey stone and the evergreen ivy and laurels accentuates its sombre beauty at all seasons. The cave is entered up an incline, and after a narrow passage has been passed, three great chambers open out, one from

¹ S.A.S., vol. LXXII, p. xlv.

the other ; the outstanding rock known as the Witch of Wookey is shown, and the Axe is seen to broaden into a subterranean lake. Legends have always clustered round the cave from the time of Clement of Alexandria, who is supposed to have had Wookey in his mind when, in the second century A.D., he wrote of a cave in Britain in which strange noises could be heard like ' the clashing of many cymbals '.¹ These noises are still heard from time to time, and appear to be due to a change in the level of the underground Axe.²

In the Middle Ages a witch was said to have inhabited the cave and to have plagued the villagers in many ways, till, in despair, they sought help from the Benedictines of Glastonbury. They were granted the services of a monk who came to the cave and turned the witch into stone. Stone she remains, and is shown to all the visitors to the cave. One of the ballads about Wookey can be found in Percy's *Reliques*.³ The great chamber of Wookey, the underground lake, the stalactite curtains and pendants are well worth a visit for themselves ; but the ground of the cave has given up treasures even greater than its glittering roof, or than the cave pearls in its pools.

The cave has been explored and excavated by Mr. H. E. Balch, F.S.A., and the results are published in *Wookey Hole, its Cave and Cave Dwellers*, Oxford University Press, 1914 ; the finds are to be seen in a museum in Wells, near the Cathedral.

The Wookey folk were obviously of the same stock as those at Glastonbury, but they may have been a poorer community. One great difference between the two sites lies in the fact that while the lake village was abandoned before Roman times, the cave was continuously occupied 'until the fourth century A.D., for it yielded one coin of the Emperor Valentinian (A.D. 364-373). Different parts of the cave seem to have been set aside for different purposes ; and a little way from the entrance goats had evidently

¹ *Clement of Alexandria*, *Stomateis*, bk. VI, ch. 3.

² *History of the Parish and Manor of Wookey*, Holmes.

³ *Wookey Hole*, Balch, pp. 31-4.

been stabled, for a thick layer of goat's dung was found there together with the charred remains of a tethering stake, vertically embedded in the ground, a milking pot, a coarse weaving comb (was it used as a curry comb?), and the skeletons of two goats. In a fissure of the rock near by there was a human skeleton with its simple possessions, a bill-hook, a triangular knife with a bit of its wooden handle remaining, a tanged dagger, a stalagmite ball, and possibly a latch-lifter. Of the tragedy which these remains represent we can form no certain idea.

The pottery, like that from Glastonbury, is some of it fine and some of it coarse, but naturally presents more variety, as it extends through the period of the Roman occupation, so that false Samian, scraps of true Samian and other Roman ceramics are included. While the earlier ware was hand-made, the later was wheel-turned, and, on the whole, less admirable. It includes at least two pedestal pots of Aylesford type. The early ware has affinities with that of Armorica, and is decorated with both straight and curvilinear incised patterns.¹ It belongs to the earlier period of the occupation, and may have been, in the opinion of Mr. Balch, brought to the cave by the original occupants, as the paste and workmanship differ from that of the cave-folk themselves. It is, in common with all the pre-Roman pottery in the cave, the characteristic feature that the ornament is all above the point of widest diameter. A more typical form would be that illustrated.² In the Roman layers there were plenty of cooking pots, drinking cups, strangely like modern tumblers, some delicate little vessels, perhaps for condiments, mortaria with rough inner surfaces, and mortarium stones for grinding. Saucepans of coarse ware abounded near the hearth. They were never ornamented and often sooted. The iron implements were also many of them Roman, and included a padlock, harness, currency bars, spear-, javelin- and arrow-heads, tools including saws, which, like those from other sites of this period, cut on the pull stroke, a tethering ring, a needle and a penannular brooch. Thanks

¹ *Wookey*, pl. XV, nos. 5 and 8. ² Fig. 12, p. 110.

to the comparatively dry atmosphere of the cave, the iron was very well preserved.

Fifty objects of bronze were found, but little lead, and this is surprising when it is considered how close the cave was to the Mendip lead-mines. Both before and after the coming of the Romans bronze was used largely for objects of adornment and personal use. In the cave there were bits of torques, studs for ornaments, buttons, finger rings, ear-rings, a spoon, a brooch and chain of thirteen links, and a scrap of silver ornament was found near the skeleton of a young girl. The querns were of various types, and were probably used for grinding wheat, acorns, peas, beans, and possibly bracken roots. There was a stone lamp, and just inside the cave were the hone-stones used by the reapers. Spinning and weaving were performed in the cave, for there were an abundance of spindle whorls and weaving combs ; and one little triangular implement that seems to have been invented for making three-ply yarn. Bone needles and pins were in every layer, and the early specimens are as well made as the later : many of the pins were found near the hearth, so that it seems probable that the folk slept near the fire, and having loosened their garments for the night, discovered in the morning that their pins had disappeared, probably among the ashes. Only two fragments of glass occurred in the pre-Roman layer, both scraps of beads ; but higher up many pieces of Roman glass were found. Part of a turning-lathe was also among the Roman deposits together with objects of Kimmeridge shale on which it may have been used. These included the shale bracelets which seem to have been fashionable at the time.

The bones found consisted of specimens from the ordinary food animals, short-horn ox, goat, horses, sheep and pig. Human bones were scattered with the others and were also chopped, so that the Wookey men, in the period just before and during the early part of the Roman occupation, may be suspected of having eaten their enemies upon occasion ; but it is important to remember that the evidence on this head is inconclusive, and as the ancient Britons elsewhere have never been convicted of this practice, it is possible

that these cave-dwellers at Wookey were, after all, innocent of the cannibalism that these human bones suggest.

The wood in the cave had mostly decayed, except where it was preserved in goat's dung. Of woven fabric nothing was found, but Mr. Balch considered that he recovered fragments of leather sandals. A skeleton found up on the hill-top at Priddy with artifacts of this age retained its dark hair, arranged in a plait with the ends turned back, a feature which suggests what the appearance of the cave-folk may have been like.

The wild animal bones represented the same species as those found at Glastonbury.

But little imagination is needed to reconstruct the life that was lived in the cave, which can never have been a luxurious dwelling. The only thing needed to complete our knowledge of the inhabitants is the discovery of their cemetery, but this must be left to time and chance, and the suspense only serves to whet our appetite for more intimate knowledge of the people themselves than that afforded by the scattered human remains in the cave.

READ'S CAVERN. This cavern was discovered by the University of Bristol Spelaeological Society in 1919. It lies west of Burrington Coombe, just south of Mendip Lodge wood ; and the entrance is at the foot of a small cliff about 30 feet high, facing Blackdown. The disappearance into the ground of a small stream made it clear that a swallet hole was present, and it seemed probable that a large cave might be found. Accordingly digging was begun and 16 tons of earth removed, with no result. A final trial, a little more to the north, led to the welcome discovery of a passage hardly 10 inches high, which soon became rather larger and sloped precipitously down. The passage finally led the recumbent explorers, over delicately poised boulders, to a bank of scree and so to a large cave ; which proved, when it was explored, to be about 140 feet long, 30 feet wide and 30 feet high. Many passages branched off from it, leading, in some cases, into small chambers. The stream flowed through the lower levels. Almost at once objects belonging to an Early Iron Age

settlement were found scattered on the floor, lying in the crevices of the rocks, or hidden in the small chambers. It was not until the cave had been completely excavated, and digging was begun outside the entrance, that the true history of the settlement became clear. The cave had been used as a temporary home, possibly as a refuge, by folk akin to those of the Lake Villages and Wookey. They had made their hearths in the cave and under the overhanging entrance, and had kept their treasures inside. Then one day an earthquake may have occurred, or some movement perhaps shifted the delicate equilibrium of the roof, and it collapsed, burying in its fall the inhabitants that were at the entrance and trying to escape, and sealing up the cave from observation from outside. This calamity explains why so few human bones were found inside the cave, and why it was not inhabited during Roman times; for its occupation ended in the first century B.C.

During the occupation the charcoal from the fires became mixed with the particularly oleaginous clay covering the floor of the cave, and it was in this material that most of the finds were made. They are described in the *Proceedings of the Bristol University Spelaeological Society*, and may be seen in the Society's Museum at the University.¹

The pottery found in Read's Cavern was of the same type as that from Glastonbury, except that the more elaborate examples were missing. The kitchen ware was coarse, and of a grey-brown colour: the fine ware was black, the paste very smooth, and the incised patterns both curvilinear and composed of chevrons and cross-hatching. The pottery was, with one possible exception, hand-made.

Nothing of wood had survived the dampness of the cave, but when freed of rust the iron objects proved specially interesting. They included four keys or latch-lifters of various sizes, a larger number than is usual for a small settlement. One was found in the portal of the cave. The method of their use reminds us of Little Red Riding Hood. Instead of pulling the bobbin, the users must have slipped in the lifter and so lifted the latch, and, doubtless, walked

¹ *B.U.S.S.*, vol I, nos. 1, 2, 3; vol. II, nos. 1, 2, 1919-23.

in. There were also a fine set of iron slave shackles of good design, the iron edging to a wooden spade, and various rivets, handles and fragments of knives still in their bone hafts. In a small chamber of the cave below traces of flooring wattle and daub which had evidently subsided, closing the entrance, and letting its contents fall into the chamber below, were four bronze rings $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches

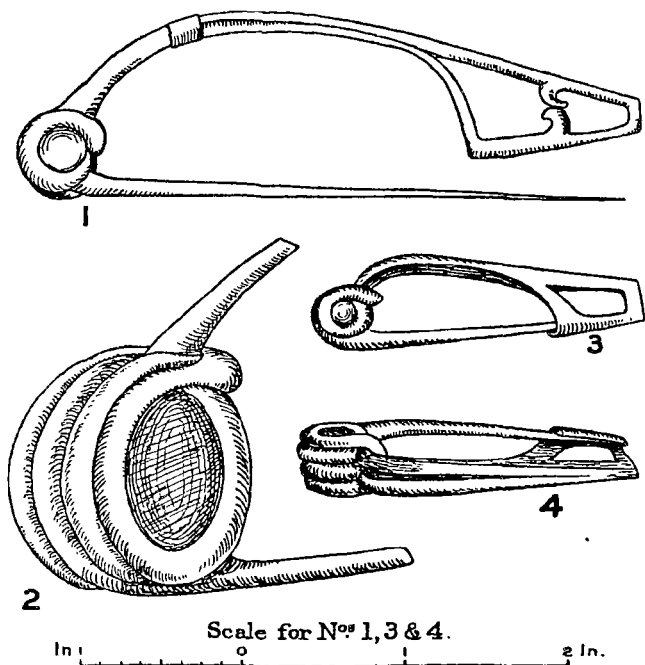


FIG. 13.—TWO LA TÈNE BROOCHES FROM READ'S CAVERN, BURRINGTON

in diameter and in a fine state of preservation. These were the hub-bands of a chariot; one had been broken and mended by soldering. Bone and antler handles, cheek bits and needles were found, and a perforated tusk of a wild boar. Spindle-whorls were in the cave, but no weaving combs; a fact which again suggests that the occupation

was only temporary. Objects of personal adornment included rings and bracelets and two fine brooches of the period of La Tène II to III.¹ The bones of the food animals belonged to the same kinds of beasts as those represented in the other Early Iron Age settlements. This cave is unsafe, and so is not open to the public.

As no evidence of the smelting of iron was discovered in the cave, it is possible that the inhabitants prepared their metal in the neighbouring cave on Rowberrow Warren, where abundant traces of iron smelting were found.²

A second cave probably occupied during this period is at Tickenham.³

WORLEBURY. Another settlement of these same people existed on Worlebury Hill where they had entrenched themselves in their camp. This hill lies north of the town of Weston-super-Mare, and runs roughly east and west. The camp is at the western end where the ridge ends in a peninsula running out into the sea. It stands between two other similar promontories, Swallow Head to the north and Brean Down to the south.

The camp encloses about 10½ acres and is fortified by immense ramparts composed of unhewn blocks of limestone. Along the north face the rock falls away in a natural escarpment that made fortification unnecessary, but the walls were built along the east and south sides, and these defences were strengthened with ditches.

The whole settlement has been described by Mr. C. W. Dymond and the Rev. H. G. Tomkins in *Worlebury, an Ancient Stronghold in the County of Somerset*, printed for the authors in 1866. In this book it is said that although the walls now look like shapeless heaps of stone, they were originally built with rough stone cores faced or revetted with regular courses of dry masonry. Several of these alternating layers of core and facing stood together with the central mass probably overtopping the lateral sections, which thus formed continuous buttresses. None of the stones seem to have been worked, and no mortar was used.

¹ Illustration (see fig. 13, p. 118). ² *B.U.S.S.*, vol. I, p. 132.

³ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. II, no. 2, p. 175.

Within the camp, now overgrown by the Kew Stoke Woods, were 93 pits cut down into the limestone. They were of various sizes, but averaged 6 feet in diameter and 5 feet in depth. Some were so small that they can only have been used for storing grain and other produce, but the larger examples were possibly the centres of huts. The camp must have been taken by assault, for fragments of eighteen skeletons were found and many of the skulls showed wounds such as would have been received in battle. The contents of the pits were charred and included wheat, barley, pulse, wood and wattle. Shore pebbles, some broken, were amongst the ruins of the huts, and the finds from the site include a spindle whorl, flint cores, scrapers and arrow-heads, stone rubbers, a small bronze torque and ring, a penannular brooch, one blue bead and some iron javelin- and spear-heads, and scraps of harness. Some of these finds are in the Museum at Weston, others at Taunton.

The pottery is of the usual Early Iron Age type; and Roman pottery was found outside the pits with coins from A.D. 18 to the later Empire. The authors of the book on Worlebury think that the camp was deliberately abolished after the assault, and the ramparts thrown into the ditch; but whether the assailants were Britons or Romans we cannot be sure. The skeletons in the camp were of the same short, Iberian race as the Glastonbury folk.

DOLBURY. Another camp inhabited at the same time and also defended with huge limestone walls is Dolbury, only a mile to the west of Read's Cavern. This immense camp, with its neighbour Dinghurst on the opposite side of the valley, defended the main pass into the Mendips from the west. Objects proving its occupation in Early Iron Age times have been found within the walls. The entrance, which is at the western end, was elaborately defended by banks and ditches, and guarded the trackway which descended the hill and passed between it and Dinghurst opposite. The ramparts of this camp, running along the top of the hill, form an impressive outline against the sky and can be seen for many miles. The British settlement on Ham Hill was occupied by the Romans, and

became an extensive settlement. The earlier fortifications were added to in Roman times, and the whole has been excavated and admirably described in the *Proceedings of the Somerset Archaeological Society*. (See p. 144, and *Gazetteer*.)

Such are the more important of the occupied sites of the Early Iron Age that are at present known in Somerset, but the number of scattered finds of artifacts of the same period is great and includes many objects of considerable intrinsic excellence. Among the most notable are the splendid series of bronzes found in 1800 on the Polden Hills, above Edington. These are many of them in the British Museum, and others at Taunton and a few at Bristol. They had evidently been deposited together in a round

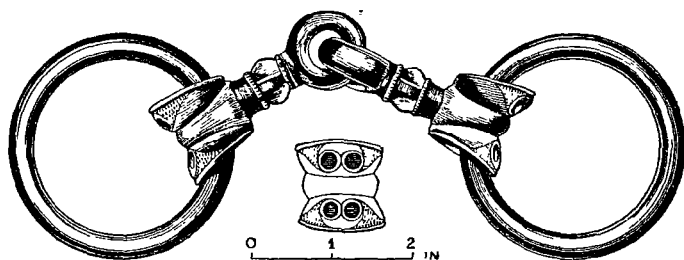


FIG. 14.—HARNESS FROM POLDEN HILLS

hole about the size of a bushel measure, the bottom of which was lined with burnt clay. They were scattered by the ploughshare that discovered them. The hoard consisted of some seventy pieces, principally harness trappings, and among them are a number of outstanding merit that represent the very best work of the late La Tène bronze founders and enamellers in Britain.

The best-known object is a magnificent ornament of dark and heavy bronze in the form of a loop with broad recurved ends; it has a bold decoration of flamboyant curves in red enamel, executed, as is all the other enamel work in this series, in the *champlevé* technique; it is 5.9 inches long and on the back it is provided with two loops and a hinged brooch fastening (pin missing). Another famous

ornament, with two loops on the back, is of golden bronze and has an openwork design ; it also bears a handsome curvilinear decoration in red enamel which is bordered by unusual vandyked lines ; this piece measures 3·8 inches in length. A third splendid example of enamel work, 6½ inches long, is a T-shaped ornament of dark bronze, made in two pieces and hinged ; it has an openwork head and the back is provided with a loop and brooch fastening. There is also a semicircular openwork ornament of rather

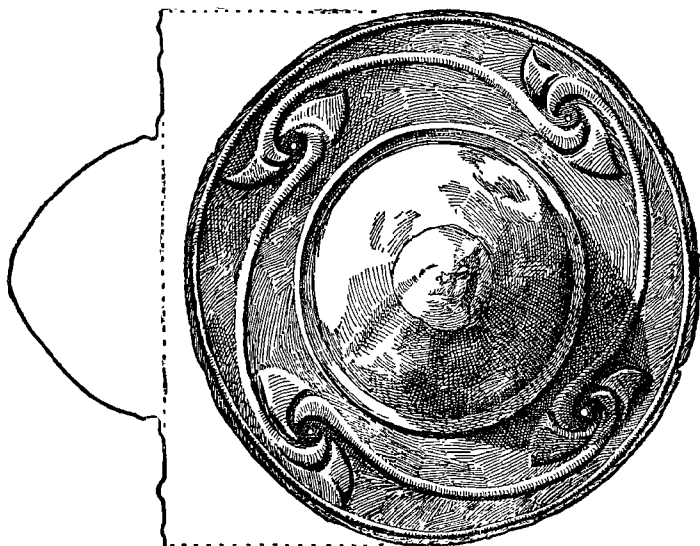


FIG. 15.—SHIELD BOSS FROM POLDEN HILLS (½)

thinner bronze plate that bears, in addition to settings for enamel, engraved decorations having either a hatched or basket pattern background ; this piece likewise has a hinged fastening and a loop at the back. The hoard, furthermore, contained seventeen flanged bronze terrets (rein-guides), of which nine are enamelled and engraved, six plain bronze terrets, fourteen bronze bridle-bits of which three were enamelled, five enamelled bronze cheek-pieces and two plain iron cheek-pieces, a bronze bridle-spur, and

five recurved bronze fittings with terminal scrolls and lobes of which two have coral studs at the hinge-ends (fig. 14).

An engraved and embossed ornament of thin bronze plate, perhaps a horse's frontal, ends the list of harness trappings in the Polden Hills hoard, but this wonderful find also contained a semicircular bronze horse-chape and three shield bosses of thin bronze, one with a straight-sided conical boss and one with embossed scroll ornament on the flat surrounding plate (fig. 15); there were also three bronze brooches of the first century A.D., one a magnificent specimen, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, with covered spring and openwork step-pattern in the foot (fig. 16). Another personal ornament was a massive iron torque bound with bronze wire, and besides this there was a pair of bronze armlets with overlapping ends.

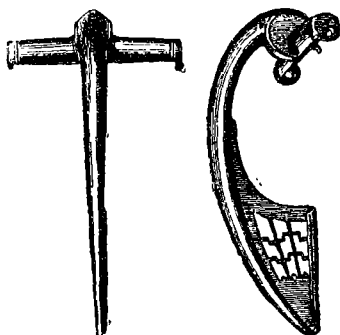


FIG. 16.—FIBULA FROM POLDEN HILLS ($\frac{1}{2}$)

Enamelling was an art that seems to have been practised from the period of La Tène II, and there is reason to believe that the Britons excelled in it more than any other race. The Somerset examples are as fine as any so far discovered; it is probable that the colour used at this time was red, though other colours were employed also later on. The earliest stones to be set in metal as ornaments by the Kelts were coral, so that red enamel may have been devised to simulate coral bosses.

A certain number of weapons of the La Tène period have survived, besides the Meare sword. From the Avon at Sea Mills there was dredged a short sword of the anthropoid type, about 15 inches long and belonging to the period of La Tène II or III. It is in the British Museum. It is typologically earlier than the anthropoid dagger and sheath found on Ham Hill, together with buttons and

rings. It is made of iron and is in a good state of preservation with a dagger-sheath. It was probably made in the first century B.C. It can be seen at Taunton together with a second iron dagger of simpler type, probably of a later period. A scabbard with a penannular ornament protecting the point is in the British Museum, and was found at West Buckland. It also belongs to the period of La Tène II.

Another interesting object was found during peat digging on Meare Heath in 1928. It is a very fine sword-scabbard in bronze, of the period of La Tène II; the design round the mouth of the sheath exhibits typical Keltic curves. It is in the County Museum at Taunton.¹ At Birdcombe Court, Wraxall, a magnificent bronze collar was dug up.

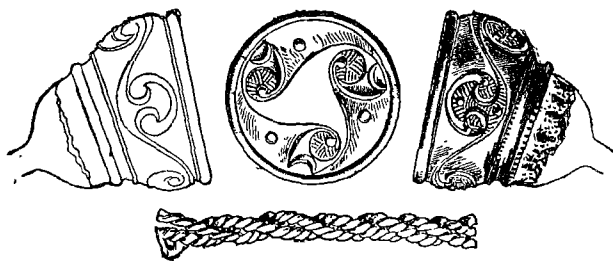


FIG. 17.—CLEVEDON GOLD TORQUE ($\frac{2}{3}$)

This collar is circular, and flat on the under side. It is hinged at the back and opens at the front where it widens in breadth. It has sockets for coral or some other stones, and the pattern is entirely curvilinear. It is very beautiful, and suggests a procession of breaking waves, while it has something of the continuity of the classical key pattern. It culminates in a cluster of stud-holes at the front. The torque may be seen in the Bristol Museum.²

It was at Clevedon that the only notable gold find of this period was made. This is a torque, now in the British Museum.³ It consists of a triple-stranded rope of

¹ *Antiq. Jour.*, vol. X, no. 2, pp. 154-5.

² See Plate III, facing p. 88.

³ *Iron Age Guide*, 1925, p. 150, illustration; and see fig. 17.

gold finished with two large terminal knobs. These knobs have the inner, opposite surfaces flat, and both these disc-like surfaces and the circumference of the terminals are richly incised. The motif of the designs in each case is linked circles. On the disc these form a triangle, with the space beyond the sides filled in with small pellets, which are also used in the border pattern. This torque is illustrated on page 124.

Familiarity with the comparatively few fine objects that chance has given us of the work of these pre-Roman dwellers in Somerset compels us to realize not only the material richness of their civilization, but also its high artistic excellence, and leaves us feeling that if the passing centuries have brought us many gifts, they have also obliterated much that we can ill spare.

At Weston, near Bath, two spoon-shaped bronze objects were found near a spring. They were $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, shaped like almost circular spoon bowls, with a disc for a handle. One was incised with a cross, and the other had a small hole perforated at the very edge of one side of the bowl. The discs were ornamented on one side with concentric circles, on the other with a flowing pattern of typical Keltic waves and curves. These objects have been found also in Scotland, Ireland, Wales, and France. It has been surmised that they may have been connected with the Druidical Cult, but of this there is no proof.¹

Perhaps the most convincing evidence of the civilization of the Britons before the coming of the Romans is afforded by their coinage. Not only were currency bars of various, but standard denominations used, but also coins were produced in different parts of Britain. These were made of gold, silver, and tin, and the metal was sometimes of so debased a form that we are forcibly reminded of the practices of later centuries.

The coins, both of the Gauls and Britons, seem to have had as their prototype the Philippus of Macedon, made by Philip (died in 336 B.C.). They originally showed a classical head on the obverse. The Western imitators of these coins

¹ *Arch. Jour.*, 26, pp. 60 and 61.

had often only worn models to go on, so that the figures become more and more degenerate, at last no one who had not seen the original and followed the devolution of the design could possibly guess what those at the end of the series were meant to represent. The earlier British coins were uninscribed, the later inscribed, but yet in the West both seem to have been in use together. A great hoard of coins, containing 10 gold, 232 silver and 4 second brass, was found at Nunney, near Frome, in 1860. It was described in the *Numismatic Chronicle*, 1 N.S., 1861. Apparently this hoard was hidden at the time of the Roman invasion. Inscriptions on coins are considered by Sir J. Evans to have begun just after Caesar's invasion, and probably later in the West. The latest seem to have belonged to the time of Claudius, after which the native currency apparently ceased.

A gold coin was found on Dolbury in 1813. It is of the usual degenerate horse type, and is now at Taunton.¹ Uninscribed silver coins were found in the Nunney hoard, of a degenerate horse type, another from Lansdown, one from Bath, one from Bathwick, and one from South Petherton, another from Shapwick, one from Charterhouse on Mendip, sixty-six in a mound of broken flint at Chard, and one just into Gloucestershire, at Southmead. One also from Kingsdown Camp was of the Nunney type, and two from Ham Hill. These all have the degenerate horse generally with three tails, and on a field in which he prances, pellets and other scattered geometrical forms. Tin coins of native manufacture have been found in the Glastonbury Lake Village and on Ham Hill. They belong to the first half of the first century A.D.

The Nunney hoard contained sixteen gold coins with the inscription ANTED with a head on the obverse and the three-tailed horse on the reverse, and another similar coin came from Freshford. The same name appears on coins of the Iceni in the east of England, and Evans speculates as to whether one Antedrigus ruled the Iceni and then possibly having been defeated in the east, came to

¹ Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 207.

the west. This was in the time of Ostorius Scapula. Can we imagine that this alliance between east and west with the exclusion of the centre had some connexion with an alliance against the Romans on the part of the La Tène people, as against the settled farmers of the Hallstatt and early La Tène culture settled in the south and south-east of England?

At Brewham was found a gold coin inscribed VOCORIO-AD, and this is one of the type common to the western counties bearing on the obverse a kind of fern-leaf, and the horse on the reverse. Another of them came from Radstock. From near Frome there is another of the fern-leaf coins inscribed COMVX. This is now in the British Museum, but Sir J. Evans had two more from the same neighbourhood. In Street churchyard a gold coin inscribed COR was found in 1905. Gold fern-leaf coins were found at Frome and Nunney, while another gold fern-leaf coin with EISV was bought in Bristol. The Nunney hoard included twenty-seven base silver coins with a rude head in profile on the obverse and on the reverse the horse, and the letters SV-EL. These seem to have been contemporary with the Antedrigus coins, and so to have come at the end of the series.

The distribution map of the Early Iron Age finds shows that the people who made them lived mostly on the hills. The lake villages are, of course, an exception. The map is almost a blank for the north-west part of the county, but when the barrows on the Quantocks, Exmoor, and the Brendons have been more fully explored, it may be that some of them will be found to contain secondary interments of Hallstatt date. The discovery of Iron Age cemeteries may also possibly increase the range of the distribution of this culture. The camps, boundaries of Celtic fields, lynchets and other evidences of agriculture are dealt with in the chapters on camps and earthworks.

CHAPTER VI

ROMAN SOMERSET

THE Roman conquest of Britain did not begin until the year A.D. 43 (the date of the Claudian invasion), but the subjugation of part of the island was accomplished quickly, and many indications point to the probability that there had been much peaceful penetration before that date ; indeed, since the Romans were firmly established in Gaul and the relations between Gaul and Britain had been close for over a hundred years before the conquest of Britain began, it is not likely that our country was altogether cut off from Roman influence before the invasion proper. The speed with which the Mendip lead-mines were worked for the Roman Government within six years of the landing in 43, makes it seem probable that the Romans were well acquainted with Mendip lead, and that they may even have been purchasing it, before they undertook to work it themselves. The coins from Charterhouse include two of the Republican period, one of the Triumvirate and three of Tiberius.

On the whole, Roman remains in England are comparatively poor things compared with those from other parts of the Roman Empire, and with one or two exceptions, the Somerset remains are mediocre, even for England. The evidence seems to point to a scattered agricultural community, probably of Romanized natives, living on the villas or in their villages, and working as farmers. The most notable site is Bath, unique in Roman Britain because of the bathing establishments built to make use of its springs, of which substantial remains still exist ; while the first attraction to draw the Romans so far west was probably the Mendip lead.

The number of Roman coins that have been collected is amazing (50,000 is a low estimate), even considering that the occupation lasted for some 350 years; for in agricultural communities coin is not very much used in everyday life as a rule, and yet isolated finds of Roman coins have been frequent for centuries, and as many as fifty hoards are recorded. These hoarded coins were buried sometimes in pots, sometimes in caves or in the earth, and in one case in leather purses; they may reflect the terror that fell on the Roman world from the middle of the fourth century onwards, when the inroads of the barbarians became frequent.

Owning a long seaboard as she did, Somerset may have been especially vulnerable to these attacks, and more than one villa came to an end by means of fire. The coins bear dates from the late Republic down to the beginning of the fifth century, but the maximum period of the Roman occupation and prosperity seems to have been from about A.D. 270-350. After that, adversity visited the land, though some villas were occupied until at any rate the end of the fourth century.

The distribution of the villas shows that the Romans settled on good agricultural ground. They avoided the hills of the west, and, with the exception of Yatton, also the damp river plains, and they did not build on the bleak top of Mendip, except in so far as it was necessary to work the mines. Professor Haverfield divided the villas into five districts, and it is convenient to keep to his arrangement; in fact, his article on Roman Somerset in the *Victoria County History*, vol. I, is so excellent that a full survey in this book is unnecessary.¹

As elsewhere in Britain, the villas exhibit two main types of ground plan, both designed to give the occupants the benefit of as much sunshine as possible. There is the

¹ Haverfield adds a gazetteer which makes it possible in the present work to save space by including in our gazetteer only the most important sites, those in fact at which something can to-day be seen, and sites discovered since the publication of the *Victoria County History*, vol. I, in 1906.

courtyard-house, often with separate blocks of buildings, and also the corridor-house peculiar to North Gaul and Britain. In this form of dwelling a corridor was built, off which many rooms opened, and at one or the other end of which there might be an enlargement. The houses were frequently paved with mosaic, or tessellated pavement, many examples of which remain; their walls were lined with painted stucco and they were provided with the usual type of bathroom, warmed by means of flue tiles and a hypocaust and furnace. The objects found in the houses are usually purely Roman in type. The pottery consists of Samian and sometimes Castor and rougher ware. Occasionally finds of metal show some trace of Celtic design, but generally speaking this beautiful native art seems to have been killed by the flood of Roman articles that came into or were made in the land.

Haverfield's first group of villas includes those near the Avon and in the north-east of the county. These comprise a villa at Bleadon, where it is said to have been on the site of a British settlement; and Farleigh, which had a tessellated pavement when it was excavated by the Rev. John Skinner in 1822.¹ Two villas in this group were at Bathford, another was at Langridge,² another was on Lansdown³ in the 12-acre field. North Stoke, high on the hill above the Avon, has remains which are probably those of a Roman house or village, while at

¹ This gentleman was Rector of Camerton from 1800-39, and did much valuable archaeological work; his manuscripts (now in the British Museum) are still largely unpublished, and though they do not in many respects comply with modern standards of accuracy, they are often extremely useful. Phelps was beholden to Skinner for much of the information in his *History and Antiquities of Somersetshire*, 1836. See *Bath Field Club*, II, pp. 281-99.

² Villa dug since 1906, when it yielded pottery, an iron buckle, other small articles and a coin of Trajan.

³ It was on Lansdown also that an unusual gold ornament was found, bearing effigies of twelve of the late emperors, and apparently designed for use as a pendant. Roman stone coffins were found on Lansdown and very frequently elsewhere in the vicinity of villas. Sometimes the skeletons were intact, but the grave furniture is usually unimportant.

Newton St. Loe, on the other side of the river, the mosaic floor was found covered with slabs of stone, as if to preserve it against the return of its owners. There was also a pavement at Burnett. At Brislington a villa was discovered in 1899, and was excavated by the Bristol Museum committee. It was a house of the corridor form, facing south-west. The finds were of the usual type, including rough Roman pottery together with a small quantity of Samian ware, window glass and glass beads, painted stucco and several pavements, one of which can be seen in the Bristol Museum. When the well was cleared out it yielded, besides human bones, seven pewter vessels, three of which are now fairly complete, and can also be seen at Bristol. The coins were all late, of the reigns between A.D. 265-361.¹ There seems to have been a villa at Long Ashton, as well as a hoard of coins, and possibly some sort of a house on Failand Hill. In this group may be included, perhaps, a villa on Clifton Down² and the two at Keynsham.

The first villa at Keynsham was discovered in May 1922, when excavations were being made for Messrs. Fry's new factory at Somerdale on the river flats on the left bank of the Avon just north of Keynsham village. Two stone coffins were found, three-quarters of a mile north of the Roman road from Bath to Avonmouth. The coffins were unusual, because they had lead linings. One was rounded at the head, and this contained a female skeleton; the other was a square at the head, with a male skeleton. There were no relics in the coffins, but 2 feet away there was a silver Denarius of Gordianus IV, A.D. 238-44, and near by were fragments of Romano-British pottery, coins of the late third and early fourth century B.C., a needle, roofing tiles and stone foundations.

Further digging proved this building to have been a small house, the ground plan of which was rectangular, measuring 35 feet 10 inches by 51 feet 3 inches. It was

¹ Clifton Antiq. Club, 1900, vol. V, pp. 78-97. *B. & G. Arch. Soc. Trans.*, XXIII, pp. 289-308, and XXIV, 283.

² *B. & G. Arch. Soc. Trans.*, XLI, p. 131.

divided into six main rooms, besides several small recesses or offices. It had a court open to the south, with a tank in it. Some of the rooms were heated by a hypocaust, and some of the paving was formed of flags of Pennant stone, and some with white tesserae.¹ Mr. R. Collingwood considers that the size of the bath points to the fact that the plan is probably incomplete and that the house was really larger than this.²

In September 1929 excavations 350 yards north-west of Somerdale House also revealed large quantities of pottery, and a bolland-shaped altar, decorated with axed straight and roughly horizontal lines.

The second villa was in Keynsham Cemetery. Though its existence was known as long ago as 1877, nothing was done to preserve it; and it was only in June 1921 that the very Rev. Father Horne, Prior of Downside Abbey, to whose distinguished work the archaeology and archaeologists of the county are greatly indebted, rediscovered it. He heard the plaint of the sexton, whose labours in grave-digging were seriously increased by the necessity of 'bumping through' old floors and pulling out old walls. A committee was finally formed, through the exertions of Father Horne, Dr. Bulleid and others, and as much as possible of the villa was excavated.

The Bristol-Bath road, which is, where it passes the cemetery, supported by a wide embankment, runs right through the villa, and naturally covers a great deal of it. The old road made a detour to the south-west, and thus avoided the buildings, possibly with intention, in the first place. The villa proved to be one of the largest ever discovered in Britain. It was of the corridor type, as the ground plan shows, and the slope of the ground made it necessary to have steps in two places along the corridor. The total length of the north corridor was 209 feet 6 inches, and it was approximately 10 feet in width, with substantial walls 2 feet in thickness. The eastern part of the corridor measured 146 feet 6 inches, and the intermediate part 63 feet.

¹ *Archæa.*, vol. LXXV, pp. 136-8.

² Collingwood, *Archæology of Roman Britain*, p. 135.

The corridors and many of the rooms were paved with mosaic of unusual beauty and variety. In other parts of the building the paving consisted of Pennant stone. In many places the work of excavation could only be under-

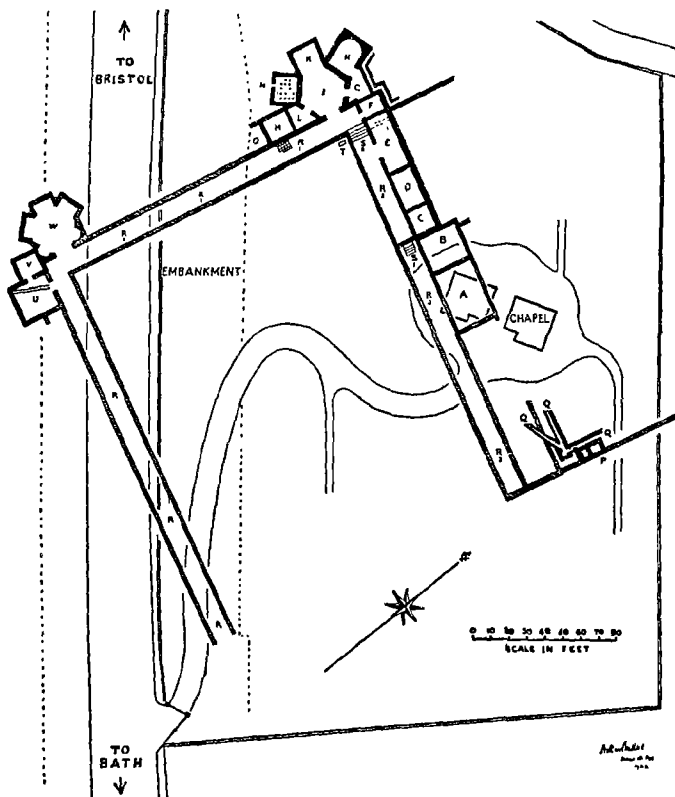


FIG. 18.—GROUND PLAN OF ROMAN VILLA AT KEYNSHAM

taken between the modern graves, and it speaks most eloquently of the patience and skill of the excavators that they have been able to reconstruct such a large amount from the ruins. One of the rooms was apse-shaped, another hexagonal, having a very fine pavement of geometrical

design, with a fine rose in the centre. Room L (see plan) had a pavement the chief feature of which was two dolphins with 'white eyes and red mouths, fins and forked tails'.¹ Room W had alcoves, probably roofed over with Bath stone. The inner walls were covered with plaster, and coloured red. Much of the pattern of the mosaic was found intact, and the design was based upon a geometrical framework, which produced a great variety of panels, 'containing, amongst other subjects, groups of figures, heads, foliage and scrollwork'.²

In one part of the house there was a water-trough, cut from a solid block of Bath stone, and there was also a water channel. Roofing tiles were found very frequently, and were made of slabs of Pennant stone. They were of large size, measuring about 17 inches by 12 inches.

Oyster shells were found in some quantity on the site, and seem to have been obtained from the South Welsh coast. Small museum objects were scanty, but the coins extended from A.D. 265-375. Happily some of the pavement has been rescued from the grave-diggers, and has been housed by Messrs. Fry in a museum built for the purpose at Somerdale, the village that has grown up round their new factory near Keynsham. There the remains can be seen.

The whole site has been described and admirably illustrated by Father Horne's photographs in *Archaeologia*, LXXV, pp. 109-38, from which this description is taken. Further discoveries, consisting of coins, fragments of Samian pottery, fibulae, penannular brooches, seal-boxes, and other small objects, have been made on the site by Dr. Bulleid, and recorded in the *Antiquaries' Journal*, vol. X, July 1930, No. 3, p. 254. In the Bristol Museum there is a gold signet ring; the stone is an inscribed sardonyx, and the legend is in Greek, ΕΤΤΤΧ (Ε) Ι Ο. Φ Ο Ρ Ω Ν. Happy is the bearer. This comes also from Keynsham.

The second group of villas contains those in the Wrington Vale, including Wemberham, near Yatton. This is remarkable because it lies below flood-level, showing that

¹ *Archæ.*, vol. LXXXV, p. 122. ² *Op. cit.*, vol. LXXV, p. 126.

the Romans must have kept up the sea-walls for such a habitation to have been possible. One of the mosaics from this villa was unusually perfect and elaborate, executed in red, white and blue, and in an intricate geometrical foliated design.¹ The ground plan, given by Haverfield, is unusual and part of a flight of steps proves that it had an upper storey. There were also villas at Congresbury, and at Banwell (notable especially for the burials near by, one of which produced an enamelled brooch, of the form of a Pelta shield)²; at Shipham, Hayvatt Green (with a mosaic pavement), Wrington, Chew Stoke, and Lyehole. Traces of cultivation and also of masonry have been recorded at Gatcombe Court, Ashton Watering and Yanley.³ There may have been a villa at Cheddar, and tiles, pottery and a quern have been found at Winterhead near Winscombe.⁴

The third group contains the villas to the east of the Fosse between Bath and Ilchester, and begins with Combe Down, near Bath. Here the villa was partly excavated in 1860, and was of the courtyard type; it was decorated with wall plaster that had been painted in stripes. Besides Samian and Castor pottery and glass, there were ten bronze bow-shaped brooches and spoons, keys, a bell, and pumice-stone; little intimate and familiar objects that make the Romans seem so much akin to ourselves as to be hardly a subject of antiquarian importance at all. There was a leaden seal inscribed P.B.R.S.⁵

Close by were two stone coffins, notable because one had as part of its cover a stone with an inscription round the cover commemorating⁶ the restoration of a building. Altogether 230 coins were collected, showing that the occupation lasted until the fourth century A.D.

The Wellow villa was larger and built on a more magni-

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 306.

² Collingwood, *op. cit.*, p. 135; Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 458.

³ *J.R.S.*, XVIII, p. 205. ⁴ Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 102.

⁵ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 310 (illustration 67a).

⁶ *S.A.S.*, V (ii), p. 135.

ficient scale than most of the houses in the county. It yielded several mosaics of elaborate designs. There seem to have been one or more other houses at Wellow, and from one came a sculptured stone 14 inches high, bearing a bas-relief of two draped figures, and an undraped male figure.

This house was of the courtyard type, but at Paulton a pair of corridor-houses was discovered by Skinner in 1818; a good urn of Castor ware from this site is now in the Bristol Museum. At Radstock there seems to have been a Romano-British villa or village; and also a villa at Whatley, which has near it scoræ of iron and lead, as have many villas in the ¹ district. The Shepton dwellings have not been much excavated, but we have from there over thirty brooches and 120 coins dating from the Republic to A.D. 400, while in Glastonbury Museum there is a charming silver earring in the pattern of a daisy from this site. West Cranmore had a villa with a mosaic pavement. There were also villas at Chesterblade and Ditchet, and there were others probably at Discove, Bratton and Bayford. In this group must be included the villa at Holcombe, one at Limpley Stoke, and a third at Monkton Coombe.²

The important group of villas near Somerford lies west of the Fosse. This group is extremely interesting, since the distribution maps show them to be placed on land which was avoided, so far as we can tell, by all previous peoples.

The geological map gives a cause for the importance of Langport, for at that point there is a junction where the Upper Trias beds converge and bridge the alluvium. The beds of Marls are here actually pierced by the Parrett, and it seems possible that in Roman times the rewards of agriculture were sufficiently great to make it worth while to attack the forest which may have covered this part of the county, and to settle on what must have been productive land once it had been cleared.

There is an account of Somerset from the point of view

¹ *S.A.S.*, I (i), p. 38.

² Bath Branch, 1915, p. 123; 1922, p. 167; 1923, p. 215.

of agriculture, written in 1798, and where no enclosures nor drainage had taken place, the conditions must have changed very little from early times. Of this district the author, John Billingsley, says : ¹

‘The country around Shepton, Bruton, Castle Cary, Ilchester, Somerton, Langport, Petherton and Ilminster is exceedingly fertile, both in corn and pasture, abounds with good orchards and fine, luxuriant meadows, and is altogether as well cultivated and as productive as most parts of the kingdom.’

The neighbouring fen-lands he describes thus :

‘Here we descend into the marsh or fen-lands. . . . This country has been heretofore much neglected, being destitute of gentlemen’s houses, probably on account of the stagnant waters, and unwholesome air. On these bogs scarce any pasturage at present grows. They are a composition of porous substances, floating on water, and imbibing it like a sponge. They are observed to rise with much wet, and sink in dry weather.’

Thus twelve hundred years after Roman times a distribution map would show the settlements to be on the same sites as they had been under the emperors.

The position of these numerous villas makes more probable the existence of a road running from Ilchester to Somerton, and then west along the Poldens. This group includes villas at Butleigh Wootton, near Street, others at Kingweston, Copley, Hurcot (with pavements), Charlton Mackrell, Drayton and Littleton, where the buildings are said to have extended over 30 acres and may have formed a village. This site yielded a basin of Parian marble and a piece of tessellated pavement.

Somerton is notable for a bone roughly inscribed ‘Aprilis’, which seems to suggest that the population knew and could write Latin.

Among the villas of this group are two at Kingsdon, a third at Lytes Cary and two at Pitney ; of these last, one of which was apparently destroyed by fire, one was of courtyard type and had numerous mosaic pavements.² The High Ham villa had two mosaic pavements, and there

¹ *General View of the Agriculture of the County of Somerset*, by John Billingsley, Esq., 1798.

² *S.A.S.*, XI (i), p. 23.

was another at Langport, where the Parrett could easily have been bridged; there were also two at Drayton, and one at Bawdrip.

At South Chard tesserae, tiles and building debris seem to denote a villa.¹ Thus this group contained many fine houses, and the pity is that so little is now left of the really good pavements and other remains that have been found therein in the past.

The last group included the villas near the Fosse in the south of the county. It begins with East Coker, notable for the unusual design of one of its mosaic pavements, which depicted a female figure reclining on a couch with another standing by, and a man in a hortatory attitude behind. In a field near by were two more pavements, one showing a dead stag being borne home from the chase by suspension from a pole, carried on the shoulders of the two hunters. This can be seen at Taunton. The West Coker villa seems to have been on the site of a British dwelling, as the Hallstatt brooch (figured on Plate IV, facing page 102) came from that site, and can be seen with the other remains in the Wyndham Museum at Yeovil. They include painted stucco, a small bronze statuette of Mars, a lunate brooch, a seal and a rectangular plaque of bronze, measuring $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, with an inscription punched on to it, which runs as follows:

DEO . MARTI
RIGISAMO
IVENTIVS
SABINVS
V . S . L . L . M

'To Mars Rigisamus, erected by Iuentius Sabinus.'²

Norton-sub-Hamdon possessed a villa which had a mosaic pavement, and at South Petherton there seem to have been three villas; the one at Seavington had mosaic floors. There is a possibility of two at Chard, and there was a large one at Wadeford with seven mosaic floors, and also one at Whitestaunton.³

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXIII, p. 118.

² *V.C.H.*, I, p. 331.

³ *S.A.S.*, LXXIII, p. xlv.

Since 1906, the date of Professor Haverfield's article in the *V.C.H.*, a fine Roman villa has been found at Westland, Yeovil.¹ This was a courtyard-house, occupied during the third and fourth centuries. The pavements were made of the local blue and white lias, or of red brick; some of them have been relaid in the Wyndham Museum, Yeovil, where the objects from Westland are very happily displayed, and where a roof has been reconstructed with some of the tiles with good effect. The pottery includes entire vessels, and there are also the usual small objects of iron, etc., and a very fine late Keltic harness decoration. Roman tiles have also been noted at Pen Mill and Penfield.

Besides the villas, it is probable that we have the remains of at least two Romano-British villages in Somerset, at Camerton and Ilchester, and possibly a third at North Stoke.

Camerton was excavated and described by Skinner, and his work was reproduced by Phelps, who also presented Skinner's ingenious identification of Camerton with Camulodunum. There seem to have been a series of small houses built on either side of the Fosse road, like modern cottages. The usual objects were found, coins, potsherds, scraps of sculptured stone, and an inscribed stone of the time of Carausius (A.D. 289). Phelps records that Skinner himself possessed 1,800 Roman coins from this site, dating from Augustus to Honorius. A piece of worked bronze, of a La Tène design, was found, and also a brooch with La Tène affinities.² These, with many more finds, may be seen in the Bristol Museum.

Phelps described Ilchester, which stands even now on the line of the Fosse, as being a regular Roman town, in plan an oblong rectangle, with a bridge over the River Yeo, and with amphitheatre, praetorium, etc., all complete.³ Roman debris has been discovered on the site and has included some interesting objects. A brooch, enamelled and winged, is now in the British Museum; ⁴ a coffin found in A.D. 1840 contained a brooch and a

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 122-34.

² Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 151.

³ Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 166.

⁴ *B.M.*, 62, 5, 8.

comb; a gold bangle and many coins were also among the finds.¹ Probably the 'Chester on the Ivel' was an unimportant village, for no signs of Roman foundations can be traced to-day, in spite of Phelps's assertion. As Ilchester stands at a road junction it may have been a posting station.²

There was undoubtedly a Roman settlement on Ham Hill, where Mr. St. George Gray has proved beyond doubt that the Romans refortified the British camp. The site is magnificent and its beautiful tawny oolite, the material of which many Somerset churches are built, is quarried to-day as it was, no doubt, in Roman times. The objects of archaeological interest found upon the hill have been collected for many years by the Walter family and have been presented by them to the Taunton Museum, where they make an impressive collection. They are both Roman and British. At least one Roman villa has been discovered which had certainly as many as twelve rooms, from which coins of the third and fourth centuries were recovered. There were also Romano-British dwellings.³

One of the most interesting objects found was the lorica of a Roman soldier, formed of small scales 1 inch long and $\frac{9}{16}$ inch wide, made alternately of bronze and bronze tinned, and fitted with holes so that they could be sewn on to a leather foundation.⁴ A few scales of a larger size from this site are also at Taunton. It is impossible to describe all the finds; but there was part of a Roman chariot wheel, various brooches, including one inscribed 'Aucissa', a steelyard, and weaving implements.⁵ The objects illustrated (fig. 26, p. 199) are of bronze with the exception of the penannular brooch, which is of silver. They consist of brooches, a buckle, part of an

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, p. lxxxix.

² R. G. Collingwood, *Arch. of Ro. Britain*, p. 5.

³ *S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), p. 181, 1907. See *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. 104, 1924. *Ibid.*, LXIX (ii), pp. 49-53.

⁴ *Ibid.*, XLVIII (ii), p. 31.

⁵ The implements can be seen at Taunton and are described in various *S.A.S. Proceedings*, notably LVI (ii), p. 5, 1910.

ornament, forceps and a nail cleaner, razor, and escutcheon for a key-hole. They are fully described in *S.A.S.*, LXIX, pp. 50-53.

Professor Haverfield considered that Taunton was probably a large village and had a market in Roman times. Coins, burials and potsherds have been found there, but no buildings of any kind, so that its existence at all must remain problematical. So far no Roman road has been identified leading to it.¹

Traces of Roman buildings have long been recognized at North Stoke, and may have formed part of a village settlement. There was a circular well cut in the rock, and a stone well-head and trough. Romano-British stone coffins containing skeletons have been found near by.²

BATH

The only town of importance in Roman Somerset has been kept for the last; and that is Bath. But even Bath does not seem to have been of consequence save as a watering-place; for it was neither a garrison town, nor a seat of provincial administration. It owed its existence simply and solely to its springs: and these, according to tradition, were known and valued before the Roman invasion. Legend records that one Bladud, a king's son, was smitten with leprosy and exiled as a swineherd to Swainswick, which stands just north-east of the city, on a hill. He saw that the skin diseases of his charges, contracted from him, were healed by wallowing in the marsh where the warm springs issued, so he tried the same remedy himself, and was happily delivered from his affliction. It is known that the Romans came to Bath in the early period of their occupation, possibly in the reign of Claudius, certainly in that of Nero, A.D. 54-68. The evidence of the coins is borne out by the arrangement of the hair of a female figure in stone found there, for this is in a style that belonged to the last quarter of the first century B.C. Bath was probably inhabited until A.D. 400, and it seems that throughout almost the whole of the Roman period

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXIV, pp. xxix-xlii.

² *J.R.S.*, XVIII, p. 205.

the dwellers in the moist West country suffered from rheumatism and skin diseases, both of which were cured by the hot waters. After the time of the Romans it was deserted, and its site became desolate, so that waterfowl nested over the baths, and the Saxons buried their dead over the ruins, apparently neither knowing nor caring what lay beneath.

It is possible that the Roman town wall took the line afterwards followed by the medieval city wall. This

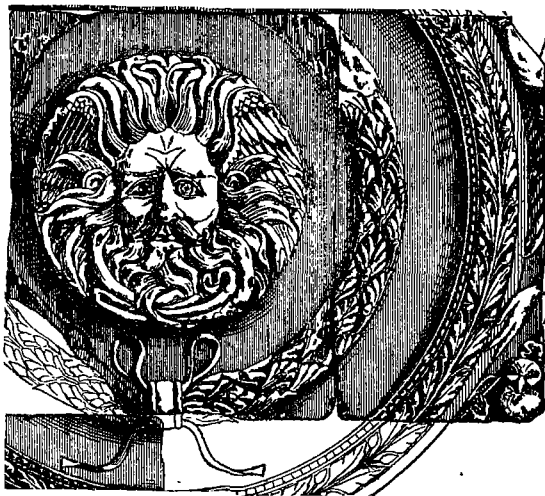


FIG. 19.—HEAD OF SUL FROM ROMAN BATHS, BATH

is true on the north side and well may be so all round. The chief buildings were the baths and temples, and there were also private houses. Along the roads outside the walls were the cemeteries, from which Roman coffins have been and still are frequently unearthed.

The patron deity seems to have borne the Celtic name of Sul, and was female, and therefore identified by the Romans with Minerva. There was apparently a temple to Sul close to the exit of the hot springs from the earth. Fragments of carved stone and masonry, an inscription,

two altars dedicated to Sul and part of a pediment have been found on the spot. The most important relic, artistically, from the whole town, is the centre piece of this pediment, for on the shield there is carved a head of a gorgon. It is within two concentric bands of oak leaves, and the winged head has locks standing out flame-wise, and mingling with them is seen a flowing moustache and beard. It is an un-Roman presentation with its fiery suffering expression, in striking contrast to its supports, two angelic figures which might have adorned any eighteenth-century tombstone.¹ Possibly its date was early and the Celtic artist had not yet had all his primitive vigour smothered by Roman conventional art (see fig. 19, p. 146). There are also the remains of a façade representing the four seasons, and a piece of a pediment to the moon goddess.

The bath buildings have been rediscovered at intervals since the year 1727, and the process is summarized by Haverfield in the *Victoria County History*, volume I. The material of which they were built was the local oolite, and they are apparently the only Roman thermal baths in which arrangements for drinking the waters have been discovered. Besides the hot air chambers usual in Roman baths, provision was made for bathing in the hot springs.

A reservoir was built to collect the waters as they emerged from the earth, and this was thickly lined with lead. In it were coins, thrown in for luck or propitiation, as pence and pins are to-day cast into wishing wells. There was also a curse, to be described later. The adjoining culvert contained bracelets, a tin mask, and the oaken duct at the bottom of the culvert produced a collection of gems probably dropped into it by accident. The hypocausts were at the east end of the buildings, then to the west came a sizeable bath, about 15 feet by 32 feet, rectangular with small apsidal bays at each end. Again to the west was the great bath, itself placed in a great hall, 68 feet by 110 feet. This bath exists to-day and is extremely impressive; it measures 73 feet by 29 feet at the bottom, and 83 feet by 40 feet at the top. It is still surrounded

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 236, fig. 11.

by stone steps, down which the bathers descended into the water. It was and is lined with lead, 40 lb. to the foot, and along either side are the bases of the six rectangular piers which must have supported the roof, as well as some of the roof tiles, which had fallen into the bath. The wall had three recesses on either side, probably to be used as lounges for bathers. Apparently the bath was supplied with hot and cold water.

Again to the west came three more baths, one circular, one oval and one rectangular. To the south-west were more hypocausts, lavatories, etc. We have no idea of the external appearance of this fine block of buildings, but no doubt it was much modified, both within and without, in the course of the long period during which it was in use.

Further excavations were made in 1923 to the east of the Great Bath, and two rectangular swimming pools have been disclosed, running north and south in length.

'Deep and massive steps at both north and south ends provided the means of access to the bath nearer to the Great Bath; there seems to have been some kind of platform to perform the same service for the parallel bath. These pools can be described as work of the first or second centuries A.D.

'At some later date the Romans raised the floor level of the first pool by 20 inches and formed a new floor of rough filling and stone slabs.

'At this time, or maybe at a still later date, the easterly pool was completely filled in, the entire water treatment in this portion of the establishment abandoned and rooms formed for vapour and hot-air treatments with floors carried on pilae, and provided with hypocausts and furnaces, portions of which are visible and from which the shape and extent of some of the chambers can be clearly seen.

'Still further alterations and remodelling were made at another subsequent date, the former rooms being filled in to a higher level and new rooms and baths constructed, again with vapour or hot-air treatments; and it was during this period that the furnaces and sudatories at the north end, the latter with tessellated pavements, were constructed, and which were exposed during the 1775 building operations, but again covered.'¹

¹ *Catalogue of Roman Remains, Bath*, compiled by Alfred J. Taylor, F.R.I.B.A., price 9d. 1929.

After the Sul head perhaps the next most notable find from the baths is the bronze female head, possibly that of Minerva, which was recovered in 1727. Various reliefs were also excavated, and these, with the other finds, can be seen in the Baths buildings to-day.

The remains of Roman private houses in Bath are not of particular interest. The cemeteries, however, are of more importance; they lay along the roads as was usual, since the Law of the Twelve Tables forbade burials within towns, and it is remarkable how comparatively few cremations have been discovered in them, compared with the great number of interments in stone coffins. Many of these are described by the Rev. H. M. Scarth, in his useful book *Aquae Solis*,¹ and others have been reported from time to time, notably in the Bath Branch of the Somerset Archaeological Society. In many cases there is no means left of dating the burial, but in 1815 two stone coffins were found at Walcot, containing skeletons.² 'Coins of Claudius, Nero, Vespasian, Domitian, Carausius, and Constantine were also discovered, one of the coins, either of Claudius or Vespasian, being found inside one of the coffins.' Again, in 1818, 'during some excavations made at No. 11 Russell Street, three perfect skeletons were found lying beside each other, with several copper coins of Vespasian'.

In 1911 a Roman stone coffin was discovered at Lambridge, and in it was a coin of Marcus Aurelius as Caesar. This coin was struck not before A.D. 138 and of course must have been current for long afterwards, so that the interment may not have been before the second half of the second century. But the examples of coins of Vespasian in coffins do suggest that possibly the Romans, at any rate in the West of England, interred rather than cremated their dead at an earlier date than is usually supposed. This is borne out by an interment at Ham Hill, belonging to the first century A.D. Here a roughly constructed stone slab was used as cover-stone to an olla-shaped

¹ *Aquae Solis, or Notices of Roman Bath*, 1864, pp. 97-108.

² *Ibid.*, p. 98.

urn, 7.6 inches high, inverted over the unburnt skeleton of an infant.¹

At Charlton Mackrell a Roman cemetery is at present being quarried away, but unhappily it is not being watched by archaeological experts. The bodies were placed in stone coffins, just as they were in so many other graves in Somerset.²

Further Roman burials have been reported from Ilchester, where the skull formation in several cases leads Sir Arthur Keith to believe that some of the individuals were of a type similar to that of the inhabitants of Gaul south of the Seine, and the men of Kent. Others were of the long-headed West Country Romano-British native type, rather like the man found buried in the fosse at Ham Hill.³

Not many Roman barrows have been identified at present, but four, standing beside the Roman road along Mendip, have been noted by Crawford and Keiller.⁴

The inscriptions are fairly numerous, and have been printed by Haverfield in the *Victoria County History*, pp. 267-84. One commemorates an offering made by a mason, a member of the tribe of the Carnutes, in Gaul. Other sufferers were soldiers, and an armourer, buried at the expense of the guild of Armourers. Some inscriptions commemorate women, for instance 'Rusonia Aventina', by birth a Mediomatrician. She came from near Metz. One slab is to the memory of a babe of one year, six months, twelve days. Unimportant in a wide sense as all these scraps are, they do more, perhaps, than the most impressive building to bring to us the reality and nature of the daily life of the average provincial Roman. An inscription that is of particular interest is the Bath curse. This is scratched on a thin leaden plate, $2\frac{11}{16}$ inches square by $\frac{1}{16}$ inch thick. The curse was written backwards, and appears to read:

¹ *Antiq. Journ.*, vol. IV, p. 51.

² *J.R.S.*, XVIII, pp. 205-6, XIX, p. 204; *Taunton Courier*, June 27, 1928; *Western Gazette*, June 21, 1929.

³ *S.A.S.*, LXXI, pp. 66-74.

⁴ *Wessex from the Air*, p. 16.

'May he who carried off Vilbia, waste away like that dumb water, save only he who . . . her. (It may be) Vinna or Exsupteus or Verianus or Severianus or A(u)gustalis or Comitianus or Catusminianus or Germanilla or Iovina.'¹

By throwing this into the waters no doubt the author hoped that the goddess would receive it and fulfil its intention. A second curse consisted only of scratched lines, made by an illiterate person.²

There are various articles of jewellery together with gems to be seen in the Baths Museum, and one Late Roman silver brooch, crossbow pattern, is in the British Museum.³

The Mendip lead-mines have been investigated lately by Mr. Gough, in his book *The Mines of Mendip*. He gives an illuminating account of the evidence that exists for forming an opinion on the way the Romans worked the mines. The lead was apparently cast in pigs for transportation, and as the mines were an Imperial monopoly, the Emperor's name was inscribed on the pigs. The earliest of these is dated 'Claudius 49 A.D.' A dozen of them have been recovered bearing inscriptions, and more without. One was found near the mouth of the Somme, so they were evidently exported, and sometimes by that route. After about A.D. 69 there are no more, and we cannot tell if the records were differently kept, or if the mining ceased. The latter contingency seems unlikely.

The earthwork, sometimes called an Amphitheatre, which stands at Charterhouse, may have been used for some sort of amusement for the miners—bull or bear baiting or dog or cock fighting may well have taken the place of the fine displays of Roman arenas. This small example is oval in form, with an entrance at each end. The mining operations extended over the whole district between Blackdown and Priddy, but were chiefly centred at Charterhouse, in the enclosure known as the town field. A great number of Roman objects have been picked up from time to time, and when some of the refuse was being removed for further extracting of the remaining lead a

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 282.

² Collingwood, *op. cit.*, p. 173.

³ *B.M.*, 81-125.

great collection of brooches was made.¹ This Capper Pass Collection contains '230 bow fibulae, 20 disc fibulae, mostly enamelled, and various penannular specimens. Two are of the Aucissa style, and belong to the first century A.D.'

These Charterhouse finds can be seen in the Bristol Museum. One of the brooches exhibits a design of La Tène character, consisting of a two-headed dragon. This is like the dragon brooches from Corbridge. The beast's eyes are encircled with red enamel. There is also another dragon-headed object among the bronzes. Most of the fibulae are elongated, with longitudinal ribs, and are made indifferently with a spring or hinge. There are also some leaden objects which appear to be models of an axe, hammer, possibly a cross-cut saw, and certainly a human trunk, with head and limbs. The other finds include two bronze masks, a bell, keys, tweezers, tools, rings, horse-shoes, etc. The pottery now at Taunton includes Samian, and a black ware. There are also engraved gems, glass, and an oak-wood spade. Exploration of the town field to-day will often yield Roman debris, together with worked flints² and Medieval potsherds. The coins date from the Republic to the middle of the fourth century.³

The Saxon Chronicle, dealing with the year A.D. 418, says :⁴

'In 418 the Romans gathered together all the gold-hoards that were in Britain and hid some in the earth, so that no man thenceforth should ever find them, and some they took with them into Gaul.'

This may account for the hoards of late coins, but can hardly be an adequate explanation of the earlier ones. The Romans had no banks, and as a paper currency was unknown and there was no system to correspond with that of our own cheques or bonds, the amount of specie kept at hand must apparently have been great. There

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 337.

² In Somerset, at any rate, it seems to be certain that the Roman-Britons employed flint for humble uses.

³ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 335.

⁴ *S.A.S.*, XXXI (i), p. 22 ; and (ii), pp. 6 and 7.

are at least fifty hoards recorded from the county, and here an idea of the numbers of the coins can only be given by quoting a few reports of their discovery. *Cheddar, Pride Evans Hole*.¹ A small collection of forty-seven Roman coins was found lying on a ledge of rock, not enclosed in any vessel. This was found in 1926, and the coins belong to the period from Gallienus to Tetricus II. *The Chelvey* hoard of 274 silver coins was found January 1808 A.D., 4 feet below the surface in a stone bottle.² *East Chinnock*, near Yeovil. Here a hoard of 4,000 Roman coins was in two small pots of rude black ware.³ Found in A.D. 1805. *Clapton-in-Gordano*. 3,400 Roman bronze coins from A.D. 260-73 were buried in a wooden receptacle bound with iron, many being wrapped in hide.⁴ *East Harptree*. A workman found a vessel of white metal 6 inches below the surface broken in two, full of silver coins, cast silver ingots in strips, a silver ring with an intaglio of red carnelian of about A.D. 306, and 1,496 coins of Constantine the Great, A.D. 306, to Gratianus, A.D. 382, mostly from the mints at Arles, Lyons, and Treves.⁵ Specimens of these coins, together with the bottle-shaped pewter vessel which contained them, are now displayed in East Harptree Church. *South Petherton*. Hoard of 6 pecks of coins was found in a pot.⁶ In the *Turbaries* two small leather purses were found in a pottery mound. One contained the smallest kind of silver coin of the later emperors, and the other the smallest size copper of the same era. Clippings of these coins were apparently used for casting some of the larger size in the moulds. At *Yatton* a number of second- and third-century brass coins passed for farthings in the local shop.⁷

An interesting coin found at Taunton was a gold issue of Constantius II. Another from Sea Mills was one of the famous Tribute Pennies—a Denarius of Tiberius,

¹ See Museum, B.U.S.S.

² *V.C.H.*, vol. I, p. 360.

³ *S.A.S.*, LXII, p. 89.

⁴ *Ibid.*, LXXIII, p. 127; *J.R.S.*, XIV, pp. 235-6.

⁵ *S.A.S.*, XXXV (ii), p. 21, 1888.

⁶ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 366.

⁷ *S.A.S.*, I (ii), p. 59; XXIII (ii), p. 8; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 369.

struck in A.D. 15. At Brean Down some coins found under the turf included gold pieces of Augustus, Nero and the Elder Drusus, the latter rare.

On both the north and south sides of the Polden Hills coin moulds have been discovered.¹ These used in the third century were for casting coins and were probably used by forgers. Several well-forged coins were found in Rowberrow cavern. Specimens of these moulds and also of others from Whitchurch can be seen in the Bristol Museum. Near them were low mounds which were apparently the remains of kilns. A fine Roman kiln was also discovered at Shepton Mallet.²

The distribution of the hoards is interesting. The first notable group is west and south-west of Bristol, round the edge of the Failand ridge, and includes Portbury, Clapton, Walton, Nailsea, Wraxall, Chelvey, Long Ashton, and those along the northern road from Bristol to the sea. There are a series of coastal hoards, including Kingston Seymour, Yatton, Worle, Uphill, Kilve, and Dunster. Another group surrounds the Mendips, and there is a cluster to the east of the Fosse, Nunney, Elm, Mells Road, and a group, as might be expected, round Bath.

It is surprising to find hoards secreted west of Taunton, at Lydeard, Wiveliscombe, Milverton, Nynhead, and Taunton itself. To the south-east were hoards at Chard, Crewkerne, South Petherton, Chinnock, Yeovil, Cadbury, Corton Denham, and Wincanton. There are no hoards in the marshlands, none at all between North Curry and Mendips, or between the sea and Yeovil, save that at North Curry.

The distribution of hoards in time as well as in space is worth noting. To the first century belong the hoard at Nunney, one on Brean Down (of the time of Augustus, Nero and Drusus), one at Maesbury (including coins of Trajan, A.D. 97-117), and one at Bathwick; the first two may have been deposited at the time when the Romans arrived in the county. There are only two hoards of the

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 352; Stradling, p. 14.

² *S.A.S.*, XIII (ii), p. 1.

peaceful second century ; but for the third there are at least seventeen, spread out fairly evenly over the years. But the greatest time for the losing of money was in the fourth century. This may be due, as Mr. Collingwood suggests,¹ to the fact that the owners did not return to reclaim it, but also because in troublous times the ground would be the only safe depository, so that temporary hiding-places in houses perhaps would be abandoned. Thus when Jacob was going on a journey he took the strange gods and the earrings and hid them under an oak which was by Shechem.² No less than thirty-one hoards of the fourth century are recorded. Of the fifth century there is only one, on Lansdown, containing a coin of Arcadius (395-408). Bath may have been occupied as late as this, or the coins may have been buried by people using the Fosseway as a means of escape or transit.

Finally, nine hoards are recorded with no date ; either because they were found long ago, or else because the inscriptions on the coins have become indecipherable.

It is clear that when troubles came upon them the Roman-Britons copied their predecessors and took to dwelling in, or to using, caves. Thus there was a coin hoard in Pride Evans Hole in Cheddar, another in the cliff just above Mr. Gough's cave at Cheddar, and this cave also contains Roman pottery.³ Wookey Hole was continuously occupied until the end of the Roman period, but more coins were found belonging to the second half of the third century than to any other time, and it was in this late period that Uphill cave was used as a place of refuge. Roman remains have also been found in some of the Burrington caves, in Rowberrow cavern⁴ and in Whitcomb's Hole.

An isolated trace of Roman influence may be seen on Exmoor. Here on the bare moor of Winsford Hill, north of Dulverton, stands the Longstone, now covered by a shelter. The stone is 3 feet 6 inches high, 14 inches broad,

¹ *Archaeology of Ro. Britain*, p. 192.

² Genesis xxxv. 4.

³ *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. 116.

⁴ *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, no. 3, p. 131.

and 7 inches thick. It bears the rough inscription, 'Carataci Nepus'.¹ This has been explained as being a formula, denoting membership of a family. A cast of the stone can be seen in Taunton Museum. It may have been set up in the fifth century, but it is interesting as showing how the Roman language lived on in this remote spot. There is a similar stone over the Devon border. An inscribed Roman stone has recently been discovered at Venn Bridge, between Ilchester and South Petherton, in the parish of Stoke-sub-Hamdon. It was embedded in the south bank of the stream, 6 feet below the surface. It consists of a moulded column of Ham Hill stone: presumably the columnar base for a statue. It is 48½ inches high with a diameter of 13½ inches at the base. It is inscribed with words which mean, 'To the Emperor Flavius Valerius Severus'. This Emperor became Augustus in A.D. 306 and died A.D. 309.²

At Compton Dando there is a carved Roman stone built into a buttress of the church; it has a figure on one side that is said to represent Apollo, and on the other side one that is believed to be Hercules. How it got to Compton is unknown.

When excavations were in progress in Coronation Road, Weston-super-Mare, a Roman skeleton was discovered, extended, over earlier pit graves. With it was a bow fibula, and a pebble about 2½ inches long, with a cross incised on it. What significance this had and if it was the Christian or Mithraic Emblem or not, it is impossible to say. It can be seen in the Museum at Weston-super-Mare.

At Meare in 1928 two pewter pots were found 3 feet 6 inches below the surface. One has an octagonal flange half-way up the bowl. They are fine specimens of Roman pewter, and are illustrated in the S.A.S.³ In Taunton Museum there is a bronze armlet in the form of a serpent with its tail in its mouth. This is presumably Roman, though it is said to be Druidical.

¹ S.A.S., XXXVI (fi), p. 82; J.R.S., XIV, pp. 235-6.

² *Antiq. Journal*, vol. X, Oct., 1930, pp. 390-1.

³ S.A.S., LXXV, pp. 105-6, pl. XIII.

As Bristol is included in this survey of Somerset it is necessary to mention Sea Mills. This must have been an important port in Roman times, and finds have long been made on the site. With the making, since the Great War, of the low-level road, the Portway, to Avonmouth, much has been uncovered, and it is now certain that there was once a Roman villa at Sea Mills. It is a pity that the site cannot be thoroughly excavated before it is built over. The finds have been of the usual type, including tesserae, and a fish-hook, also an inscribed stone, showing a rude representation of a human head, with a cock on one side and a dog on the other. Below are the words, 'S P E S C S E N T I', there are leaf stops before and after the word spes, and there is a cross above the head. It was probably a funeral monument.¹ Some fragments of glass from the same site are in the Bristol Museum. Bitton, on the line between Sea Mills and Bath, has produced a fine blue-green glass pot, like a large ointment pot. This is in the Bristol Museum.

As Professor Haverfield has already remarked,² 'the Roman roads in Somerset are few and easily described'. Nevertheless, there is a good deal of uncertainty about several of them. The most important road was the Fosse, which came into the county from the north-east, and went to Bath. From Cirencester it entered Somerset two miles north of Batheaston, and it was joined by a more easterly road near the third milestone east from Bath on the new London road. From Bath a road, also called the Fosse, ran south to Exeter. Whether the Romans considered them to be the same, or different roads, we do not know. In the *Journal of Roman Studies*, vol. XIV, a theory is put forward concerning this road. It is to the effect that it may have been made early in the period of occupation, possibly while Ostorius was securing the country, and was then a boundary. Subsequently it may have been of less importance than the other main roads, for it is ignored in the *Antonine Itineraries*. This southern Fosse ran straight through the county to Ilchester, in a south-westerly

¹ *Arch. Jour.*, XXXI, pp. 41-6.

² *V.C.H.*, I, p. 345.

direction. It generally coincides with existing roads or paths, and, again quoting Haverfield, forms the boundary of thirty-two parishes.¹ The name of the village of Stratton-on-the-Fosse shows that it was known in early times, and parts of it have been excavated. Near Radstock it was found to have been formed of five separate layers and to have been about 7 feet wide on the surface, with a ditch at each side. On the paved surface there were still traces of wheel tracks, 2 feet 4 inches apart.² More recently Father Horne examined a section of the road at Stratton-on-the-Fosse, and found it about 29 inches from the present surface, in excellent condition, and paved with stones set on edge.³

From Ilchester the road proceeds to Dorchester, and in Phelps's days its course between these two points was clearly traceable.

A road about which endless discussion has risen, but which is well attested, ran from Bath to the Severn crossing. The *Itinerary* is confusing on this subject, but it seems probable that the road ended at Sea Mills, where the extensive finds of Roman buildings and objects testify that the spot was in common use in Roman times. This is not the case at Aust, which has also been suggested as a possible starting-place for the crossing to Wales.

A road whose existence was recognized by Hoare and Skinner led from Wiltshire to Charterhouse and the Mendip mines, and was suspected of extending westwards to Uphill on the Severn. McMurtrie has now excavated parts of this road on Mendip, between Green Ore and the Castle of Comfort, and proved it to exist.⁴ It is therefore certain that this road was built along the Mendips to the east of Charterhouse, and is so represented on the Map of Roman Britain, of the Archaeological Survey. To the west of Charterhouse it has been traced towards Shipham in isolated patches.

The whole question is debated by Gough in *The Mines*

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 348.

² *S.A.S.*, I (ii), p. 109.

³ Bath Branch, 1910, p. 65.

⁴ *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXIX, 1906, pp. 303-10.

of *Mendip*, pp. 40-7. Whether it served for the transport of lead or not, it is quite possible that Uphill was used as a port for cross-channel traffic in Roman times.

There is a fragment of Roman road running from the Mendips northwards, dividing the parishes of West Harptree and Compton Martin.¹ Its continuation north has only been conjecturally traced, though it is indicated on the Ordnance map.

An ancient road exists along the line from Ilchester to Street. It has been examined on the moor near Street, and consists of planks and piles, with a cobbled surface. Roman remains have been found among the piles, but there is no proof that the road itself was Roman, though the name of Street is suggestive.²

A road ran west along the Polden Hills, and Mr. Stradling³ does in fact mention a Roman road which was to be considered a continuation of the road known as Grey-lakes Fosse; it crossed the Polden ridge near Ashcott, but its course is marked as uncertain on the Ordnance map. It may have run north to Axbridge. It seems possible that such a road may have existed, and have run south or south-west from the Poldens after crossing them.

This completes the list of Roman roads so far discovered in Somerset. No doubt there were additional vicinal roads, which fell out of use in Saxon times.

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 349.

² *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, pp. 64-7.

³ *Priory of Chilton super Polden*, 1839.

CHAPTER VII

SAXON SOMERSET

WHEN the Roman legions left Britain they left a sinking ship. The hoards of coins hidden away during the fourth century show how insecure life had become, at any rate in sea-board parts of the land, and though the Saxon pirates may not have assailed the Somerset shore, yet no doubt the Scots from Ireland harried the dwellers in our Roman villas. By A.D. 469 the inhabitants of Brittany were already spoken of as Britons by Apollinaris Sidonius; and this shows how many of the people of this island felt that to be citizens of the Empire, even in a strange land, was better than to be harried by barbarians at home. It cannot be doubted that many men of Somerset went forth across the seas: and that contact must have been maintained between the kin on both sides of the Channel.

The men of the West had not grown soft during the three centuries and more of Roman domination, for they put up a valiant fight against the heathen Saxon: and it is notable that though the Teutonic conquest of the eastern half of England was very rapid, yet the pace became slower in proportion as the invaders pushed further west. The varied causes for this cannot be discussed here, but not the least amongst them must have been the determined resistance offered to them by the inhabitants.

A wonderful crop of legends has grown up concerning this struggle, and Somerset has appropriated a goodly share of them. Thus the great camp of South Cadbury claims to be the Camelot of the Arthurian legends, and the natives of the country, overlooked by the mighty

fortress, can tell tales of Arthur and his knights seen riding by night along the causeway which still bears his name.

The centre of these traditions is Glastonbury, popularly believed to be Avalon, which can truthfully boast of being the one piece of English ground where Christianity, once established, was never overthrown. How Joseph of Arimathea came to Avalon, bringing with him the Holy Grail, and planted there the thorn which still blossoms in mid-winter, is well known. They tell again how he or some others built a little church of wattles, which was preserved as a most sacred shrine, long after the surrounding buildings were made of stone; how Arthur, sorely wounded, came by sea to be tended by the nuns, and finally died at Avalon, after throwing his sword away in the Brue at Pont Perles (*Pons Periculosus*), near by, and they tell how his body, and that of a woman Guinevere, whose golden hair was wondrously plaited, was disinterred in the year 1191, and proved to be of gigantic stature. These and other tales have clustered thickly round the little town beneath its high Tor, standing out to-day but a little way above the surrounding marsh in which the lake-village folk had lived before the security brought by the Romans had made such an amphibious mode of life unnecessary.¹ By the time the Saxons reached Glastonbury they had already become Christians, and were ready to venerate the Church, which thus became as important in the succeeding centuries as it had been before.

Archaeology, and not history, is the concern of this book, but when a time has been reached at which history can throw light on the past, it may not be ignored; specially as the objects left to us from the 500 years of Saxon occupation before the Norman conquest are very scanty.

The bare facts, then, of the Saxon conquest of the West appear to have been as follows:

About the year A.D. 516 or perhaps earlier (493 or 503), the Saxons met the British at Mount Badon, and

¹ *Two Glastonbury Legends*, J. Armitage Robinson, Camb. Univ. Press, 1926.

by them were defeated. Camden identified Mount Badon with Bannerdown, near Bath, and this has been called the last of Arthur's victories.

' Relying on the figure of the Lord's Mother which he had embroidered on his armour, he attacked nine hundred of the enemy himself alone and put them to flight with incredible slaughter.' ¹

Whatever the truth may have been, the defeat seems to have checked the advance westwards of the conquerors for many years, and it was not until fifty years later that they were ready to penetrate to the Severn valley. To do this in safety it was necessary to secure the strong places which might be in their rear, and it has been thought that the taking of Bath may have been the object as well as the consequence of the battle of Deorham.² For it was ' the gateway through the hills, the key to the Severn valley and to the Mendips to the South '. Deorham has usually been identified with Dyrham, and to reach it the invaders would only have had to turn aside from the Fosse for a few miles, and could have proceeded along another branch road known as the Portway.

The statement in the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* for 577 states that

' Cuthwine and Ceawlin fought with the Britons, and three kings they slew, Commagil and Condidan and Farinmagil, in the place that is called Deorham, and they took three cities, Gleawan-Ceaster (Gloucester), and Ciran-Ceaster (Cirencester) and Bath-Ceaster (Bath) '.

At any rate, at the battle the three kings, in spite of the rallying of their supporters to their glorious names, fell before the conquerors, and henceforth the Welsh of Wales were separated from the West Welsh of Somerset, Devon and Cornwall, and the River Axe became the Saxon boundary. The fortification known as Wansdyke presumably played its part in this struggle, but it is dealt with in the next chapter.

The Saxons destroyed Bath, then called Acemannesceaster, when they conquered it, and it has been said that

¹ *Gesta Regum*, I, 11 f.

² *Trans. B. & G.*, VIII, p. 69.

they forgot the very existence of its hot waters, for water-birds built their nests on the ruins, and the Saxon dead were buried on the site.

However, it seems probable that a tradition of the unique character of the city lingered. There is still extant a book presented to Exeter in the eleventh century by Leofric, the last bishop of Crediton. This contains some Anglo-Saxon poems, and one, called 'The Ruin', said to be of seventh- or eighth-century date, consists of a description of a ruined city, which can, it appears, only have been Acemannesceaster. The poem is fairly long, but the following are the most significant lines :

'Bright were the buildings
 Bath houses many, . . .
 Therefore these halls are a dreary ruin,
 And these pictured gables, the tiles are tumbling
 From the roof with its crown of rafters ;
 Ruinous masses have wrecked the pavement,
 Heaved it in heaps.
 There stood arcades of stone,
 The stream hotly issued with eddies widening
 Up to the wall encircling all the bright-bosomed pool.
 There the baths were hot with inward heat :
 Nature's bounty that !
 So they caused to flow
 (Into a sea of) stone the hot streams.'

In another poem in the same book, known as 'The Wanderer', the author remarks :

'It becomes a wise man to consider how weird it will be, when all this world's wealth is desolate, as now frequently up and down the world we see wind-waven walls stand studded with rime.'¹

To the Saxon, with his inability to understand or utilize stone-built cities, the sight of ruins must have been very common, and this contemporary evidence sheds unexpected light on the world as he saw it.

The fact that the name Acemannesceaster was lost and

¹ *Translation and Comments by the Rev. J. Earle, M.A., Bath Field Club*, II, pp. 260-3. See also : *Air Survey and Archaeology*, O. G. S. Crawford, p. 7. Text of poem in Grein, *Bibl. des A.S. Poesie*, I, p. 296.

Bath substituted points to the conclusion that the site was desolate for a considerable time—this would have been the case if its overthrow dated from the battle of Dyrham, 577, and its restoration to the foundation of the monastery by Osric in 676 or later, when the city is called Bath in a grant of the King to the Abbey.

In the next century the conquerors were converted, and after that the war was less than ever one of extermination. This may be a reason for the survival of so much that was British in the West country. Also as the Saxons moved further from their base their blood must have become diluted by that of the Britons; for though the actual conquest of the west may have been made largely by bands of immigrant Saxons who could not find homes in the more settled east, yet they must have recruited many young men, 'heroes, eager for war-play', in the land through which they passed, who would have found women among the natives.

The next great conqueror was Cenwealh, who in A.D. 650 fought a battle at Peonna, afterwards identified with Penselwood. This extended the frontier to the south of the Mendips, but it did not long remain there, for by A.D. 670 Glastonbury had been conquered, and the frontier may have followed the Brue until it turned north to include Wedmore.

In no part of England was there great concord at first between the Celtic and Saxon Christians, and it has been suggested that Glastonbury may have been a prize coveted by the Saxons, and after its capture an incentive to fighting on the part of the Celts who were anxious to regain it.

In A.D. 682 Centwine once more extended the frontier across the marshes of the Parrett, thus winning the Poldens and possibly getting near to the Quantocks in the north; where the Welsh boundary may have been marked by the ridge of high ground between Combach and Over Stowey, a ridge marked by an ancient trackway to the Quantocks, which it crossed at Wills Neck. This track was guarded by a fort at Aisholt and Over Stowey, and one further east at Cannington Park. The way up the

Tone valley was barred by Norton Fitzwarren, which was certainly occupied in Romano-British times.¹

It has been said by ethnologists that the Parrett forms a racial boundary: that to the east the light hair and darker eyes mark the Saxon, and to the west the darker hair and lighter eyes are proof of the long time during which the Britons kept the Saxons at bay. The marshes, which even to-day only reach a mean height of 17 feet above sea-level, must have formed a really formidable barrier in times when there was no drainage; indeed the lower levels must often have been lakes.

In A.D. 688 the great king Ine ascended the throne of Wessex, and in A.D. 709 Aldhelm, the Bishop of Sherborne, and of the land west of Penselwood, died. On his journey from Douling, where he died, to Malmesbury, where he was Abbot and was buried, his body rested in seven places, and to mark the spots crosses, which will be described later, were erected. He was successful in keeping his turbulent subjects at peace, but in A.D. 710 war broke out again, and the Welsh king Geraint was defeated and Taunton founded, perhaps on the frontier of the new advance; the town was placed on the east bank of the Tone, possibly to set a watch on Norton Fitzwarren opposite, across the river. Certain it is that Taunton, even to-day, forms a linguistic boundary.² The new frontier may have gone as far as the Blackdown Hills, and so south to Chard. Ine is said to have set his palace at South Petherton. Possibly Taunton was too far advanced to be safe, for in A.D. 722 there was a revolt, and Ine's queen, Aethelburh, saved the town only by destroying it. She persuaded her husband to abdicate and go on a pilgrimage to Rome, where he died in A.D. 728.

His laws are of great interest, for they provide equal justice for Welshman and Saxon. Evidently the Celts were not slaves; they were free men, but of less value than their conquerors, therefore the penalties for injuring

¹ *S.A.S.*, LIV (ii), p. 139.

² Elworthy, *Dialect of W. Somerset*.

them were assessed at a lower scale than those which protected the Saxons.

After this desertion by Ine the west Saxons were engaged in struggles with Mercia, and it was not until the reign of Cynewulf (A.D. 755-84) that the westward advance was resumed, by means of a series of battles with the Welsh border tribes, which led to the conquest of the wild Welsh Hills and the county of Devon. Somerset was now part of the West Saxon kingdom, and her fate was bound up with that of the kings of the House of Cerdic.

The next event to be reckoned with in the history of England and of Somerset was the Viking invasions. Mr. Albany Major has an ingenious theory,¹ which has much to recommend it, that during the time of the Saxon invasions of the West country there were two trading settlements of the Northmen on the Somerset coast, one at Watchet, which is the seaward outlet of practically the only entrance into West Wales beyond the Quantocks, and one at Combswich, at the mouth of the Parrett. Such trading settlements seem to have existed in Ireland, and probably in Wales; and the Vikings were in the eighth and ninth centuries sometimes allies of the Celts against the Saxons. Williton, or the Welsh town, is two miles inland, and there the traders from the interior may have met the seafaring folk from the north. Combswich, placed just where the Combswich Brook empties itself into the estuary of the Parrett, has even to-day an alien look.

In order to understand Alfred's campaigns, and the nature of the Saxon settlements, it is necessary to form some idea of the district round Bridgwater. In the month of May the low-lying orchards are clad in a mantle of pink blossom, and the small rines or drains are full of the twigs of withies, cut off in winter and stood in the shallow water until the sap should flow. Then the sheds beside the cottages smell heady with sap, as the wands are pulled through a fork, and stripped of their bark and leaves, and once more stacked in bundles

¹ *Early Wars of Wessex*, chap. II, A. Major.

of shining white stems. From such marshes Athelney stands out, a bare grassy hill, with a monument upon it, while not far away rises another and higher hill, the Tump, which is crowned with a chapel. When the floods are out, as they were for many weeks early in 1930, the old contours are resumed, and Athelney is once more an island, and only the tops of the five-barred gates stand out of the sea that still shows what difficulties the early inhabitants must often have had to face.

The Parrett has, partly, perhaps, because of modern drainage, cut for itself a deep channel, the banks of which are lined with the oleaginous mud looking like nothing but primal ooze, that a sluggish tidal stream distributes. However, from Combswich onward the river flows through flat lands, and the country might well be a bit of Suffolk transplanted to the west, for the setting sun shines over sandy flats quite unlike the green meadows of Somerset. Here the folk are fair and blue-eyed, and the fishing boats 'three-strake, flat-floored, double-ended with a marked "flare" at bows and stern which is strongly reminiscent of the Norse longship'.¹ The wooden balers almost exactly resemble those from the Gokstad ship. The local legends bear out the Danish origin of the settlement. Tempting as is this theory of Viking settlement, modern place-name studies deny the necessary identifications.² Thus the places round the Parrett mouth bear the names of Combswich, Stolford, Lilstock, Wick and Whitewick, and all of these are now pronounced to be of English origin. The foundation is cut from Mr. Major's superstructure. At the same time, even if the Saxon settlements were not entirely destroyed and replaced by marauders, it yet remains possible that a certain number of Norsemen may have been absorbed by the settlements on the coast.

The early Danish invasions were rapid descents for plunder, and it is possible that existing trading settlements

¹ A. Major, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

² My thanks are due to Dr. Allen Mawer and Mr. J. E. B. Gover for their help in relation to these names and in the identification of Cynwit.

of Norsemen may have protected the north Somerset coast from these raids. Moreover, Wessex was the only kingdom in England which was trained to war, 'for the Welsh danger must have kept some men of every generation practised in arms'.

In A.D. 845 the *A.S. Chronicle* records that

'in this year Ealdorman Eanulf with the men of Somerset, and Bishop Ealstan and Ealdorman Osric with the men of Dorset, fought at the mouth of the Parrett with the Danish army and there made great slaughter and had the victory'.¹

There is a tradition of a battle under Brent Knoll beneath which a farm is still called Battlebury, which may possibly refer to this engagement. Another conflict between Vikings and Somerset men took place in A.D. 918, when the Holms were occupied by Danes who were finally starved out; in A.D. 1013 Svein and his host wintered in Bath, then part of the Mercian kingdom, in the preliminary stages of the campaign that ended in the conquest of England. On the whole, however, Somerset to a large extent escaped from the persistent Viking raiding, such as devastated other parts of England, and this may account for the absence of Danish relics in the county.

With Alfred's earlier campaigns we are not concerned, but in the winter A.D. 877-8 the Danes surprised the king, who was in winter quarters in Somerset, by a mid-winter offensive.

By Easter, Wessex was overrun, and during that dreary spring the king took refuge in the Parrett marshes. At Easter a sea force under Ubbe landed at an unknown spot, which may well have been Combe. They drove the Saxon Odda into a stronghold, whence he sallied forth and defeated the Danes and slew Ubbe himself. Cannington Park, with its early Iron Age walls, might well have sheltered the Saxons, and the ground below it have been the site of the battle, for in Cannington Park quarry there were great trenches full of skeletons, many with signs of having met a violent death. These have mostly been quarried away unrecorded, but have been estimated to have con-

¹ A. Major, *op. cit.*, p. 122.

tained 1,000 skeletons, and the chronicle gives the slaughter as accounting for 800-1,200 men.¹ The burials were made with the bodies extended, oriented E. and W., and with one a food-vessel was discovered which Mr. Gray identified as Anglo-Saxon, and in another was an iron knife and buckle, now at Taunton, which were also of Anglo-Saxon date. Sketches of some of the graves can be seen in Albany Major's book, *Early Wars of Wessex*, pp. 190, 191, and 217. The local account of the bones is that they come from Danes' graves. Here again, the place-names refute a convenient theory. Cynwit is now identified with Countisbury, on the north Devon coast, so that the exact locality of Alfred's final struggle is still unknown. The Cannington skeletons, however, bear witness to a great battle having taken place on the site, but its date, and the identity of the protagonists, remains unknown.

Guthrum, perhaps on the news of this defeat, marched west, and it is possible that Alfred was entrenched at Boroughbridge, a fortress which protects the upper waters of the rivers on which are situated Langport, South Petherton, Ilchester and Taunton. Alfred seems to have slipped across the county and to have collected troops at Penselwood, in the shelter of the forest, and then to have fought the battle of Ethandune or Edington. If the Danes had held the Polden ridge, then this engagement might well have been at Edington on Polden, and after the defeat of Guthrum the Danes might have fled to the west end of the ridge, where they were besieged for a fortnight, and finally surrendered. The battle of Edington took place at neap tide, when the water in the marshes was at its lowest. From Polden's Edington it would not have been far to Aller, where Guthrum was baptized, or to the royal palace at Wedmore, where the treaty was made. Claimants for the Edington in Wilts explain the campaign in rather a different way. Probably the truth will never be known, and the matter is hardly worth debate here. From the reign of Alfred onwards Somerset was frequently the headquarters of the royal

¹ S.A.S., LXVI, p. xlvi, 1920.

armies and contained the personal residence of the kings of Wessex.

After Alfred's death Glastonbury became more important than ever before ; for one of her monks was the great St. Dunstan, who became Archbishop of Canterbury and eventually ruled England on behalf of the boy kings, Edwig and Edgar. Dunstan was a nobleman born near Glastonbury in A.D. 925 ; but he proved to have gifts which made him more fit for an intellectual than for a military life, so he became a monk at Glastonbury, and also an influential courtier. In this capacity he annoyed the king Edmund, who decided to banish him, though this fate was not to befall the saint as yet. The court was at the time staying at Cheddar, and one day the king, while hunting, became separated from his companions, and found himself following the hounds and the stag alone.

' In its desperation the hunted animal made for the cliffs, leaped from the top and was dashed to pieces. The hounds followed, and the king followed also, pulling in vain at the bridle of a hard-mouthed horse, and seeing a terrible death immediately before him. In that moment Edmund reviewed his past life, and thought with satisfaction : " I do not remember to have ever wittingly injured any man ". But then Dunstan's name came into his mind. " Too true ! I have injured Dunstan. O God, if Thou wilt preserve my life, I will be reconciled to Thy servant." The horse stopped, on the very edge of the precipice, and the king's life was saved.' ¹

After this intervention of heaven Dunstan was made Abbot of Glastonbury, and remained an adviser of the king through the reign of Eadred, but was driven oversea by Edwig in A.D. 957, only to be recalled in A.D. 959 on the accession of Edgar. It was under this king that Dunstan's most notable works were done, for from A.D. 960-88 he became Archbishop of Canterbury. He had learnt much while he was abroad, and when he came back he proceeded to introduce into England the ecclesiastical reform that was spreading on the continent from the great monastery of Cluny, and also to do his best to replace the ill-disciplined canons of the English monasteries by

¹ Hodgkin, *Political History of England to 1066*, p. 347.

zealous and ascetic monks ; much of his later career was therefore spent in active political strife. It was not until A.D. 973 that he was able to crown Edgar king at Bath, and in A.D. 975 the great king died, and was buried at Glastonbury. Three years later Dunstan also died.

His importance would have been chiefly historical had it not been for the discoveries made through excavations at Glastonbury Abbey during the last few years.

These have been described by the Dean of Wells, Dr. Armitage Robinson.¹ The original wattle church of Glastonbury, the '*vetusta ecclesia*', was covered with boarding and a lead roof by Paulinus in A.D. 633. This survived till the great fire in 1184. After the fire it was rebuilt on the same ground plan, a rectangle measuring 60 feet by 26 feet, so that the existing chapel of St. Mary may represent the size of the old church.

In A.D. 433 some anchorites from the north built a stone church, dedicated to Saints Peter and Paul, to the east of the '*vetusta ecclesia*'. The next church to be built was connected with St. David (ob. A.D. 546), who, learning in a vision of the divine consecration of the old church, built one himself to the east of it, which seems to have been in the form of a chancel on the east side of the early church. A pillar describing this was set up to mark the junction of the old church with the added chancel.

The fourth church was built by king Ine (A.D. 689-728) in honour of the Saviour, and Saints Peter and Paul, for the soul of his brother Mules. This was nearly adjacent to the old church in the east, the two being connected by a passage or entry. Dunstan in his turn greatly enlarged Ine's church, 'added a tower, and to make its width square with its length he added aisles or porticoes as they call them'. Thus Dunstan's was the fifth church and the fourth to be built to the east of the old church ; it was dedicated to St. John the Baptist. This is the account given by William of Malmesbury, who probably saw the five churches standing in the twelfth century.

The excavations at Glastonbury in 1928-30 decided the

¹ *Antiq. Journal*, vol. X, p. 22, January, 1930.

position of the east part of Ine's church, with the porticoes of the rebuilt chancel of later date, built with distinctive mauve mortar. The square addition to the east end, with massive walls and enclosing an earlier crypt, probably belonged to Dunstan, who found in the crypt the bones of men, possibly abbots, who had been buried there. These bones Dunstan seems to have assembled in a large stone coffin which he deposited in the middle of the staircase leading to the crypt. The aisles and porticoes of the church described by William of Malmesbury were probably destroyed when the nave of the medieval church was built, but it seems probable that the modern excavations have revealed the west end of Ine's church. Its nave has the ground plan and proportions of the Kentish group of Saxon churches which included those at Canterbury and Reculver. The total length, with Dunstan's additions, is 84 feet, and it was as broad as it was long.¹

This interesting excavation thus gives Somerset her only undoubted Saxon building.² Little remains to be seen save the foundations; but a number of pieces of painted plaster were found in the filling under the pavement of the burnt church.

'Some of the pieces show two layers of painting, and one is modelled in relief. One of the channel stones of the drain crossing St. Dunstan's presbytery, and presumably of Norman date, was cut from part of a cross shaft with good interlacing panels³ of eighth-century date: another stone had a border of fret patterns and was probably of the same period; two others had animal ornament, probably of the tenth century.'

Within the walls of Dunstan's chancel there was a small crypt or hypogeum. It was probably filled in when the floor of Dunstan's chancel was laid. It is the first example of its type yet found in England; in appearance it probably resembled fairly closely the famous 'Hypogée Martyrum' of Poitiers. Possibly it may have been built by Ine for his own burial, but he died at Rome, and the great stone sarcophagus may have remained empty until it was

¹ S.A.S., LXXIV, pp 1-9. ² *Ibid*, LXXV, pp 26-33.

³ See Plate VII, facing p. 186.

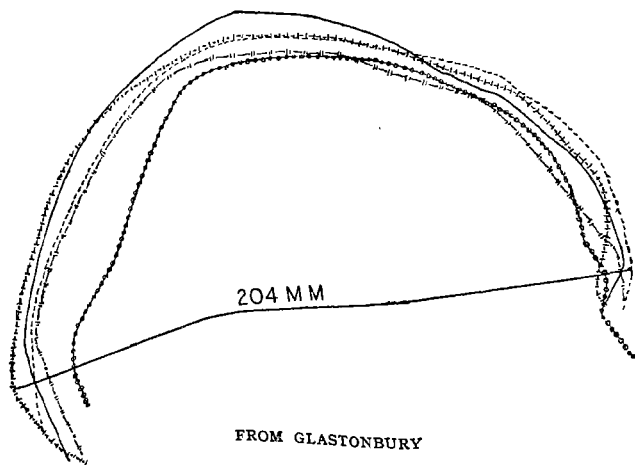
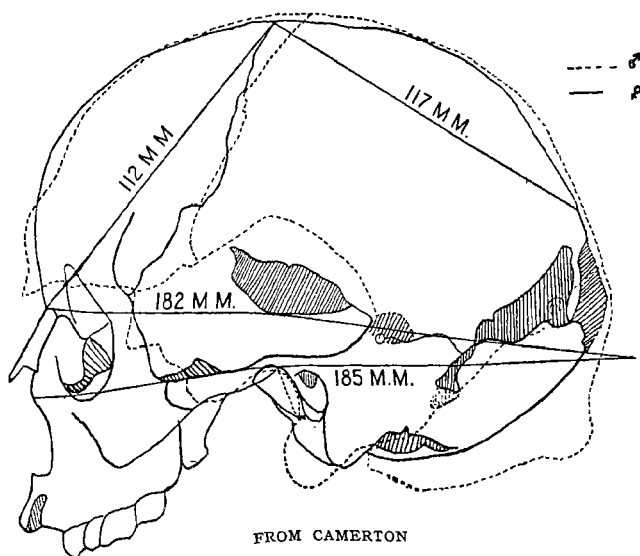


FIG. 21.—OUTLINES OF SAXON SKULLS

used by Dunstan to house the bones which he found in the crypt. These bones represented at least seventeen males; they had been most carefully placed in the coffin, with the skulls at the west end, the large bones arranged at both ends, and the small bones in the middle. The skeletons were those of adult males, with an average age of 54·7 years. The individuals were tall (average stature 5 feet 9 inches), and strong. The skulls might well have belonged to the Anglo-Saxons, though there was an increase both in cranial breadth and capacity on the Anglo-Saxon average. They could easily have belonged to monks. Few archaeological finds have been more moving than this immense coffin containing the piled and excellently preserved bones, which have now been reinterred.¹

The distribution map of Saxon Somerset has been compiled with the help of Domesday Book; all the places mentioned in the Survey have been marked, even though it is impossible to tell in what degree the inhabitants were of Saxon blood. The county is well covered with settlements, with the exception of the high ground and the marsh, for the Saxons were good farmers and would not trouble with the less productive land. Thus there were no villages on the Failand ridge or on Broadfield Down in the north. There is a fringe of settlements all round Mendip, but neither Charterhouse nor Priddy, the two mining villages on the hills, are mentioned. Proceeding south we find that the islands in the marsh were occupied, for there were manors at Brent Knoll, Chapel Allerton, and Wedmore, and another, rather strangely, at Meare. The Poldens were, like Mendip, fringed with settlements, but the places in the marsh of the Brue stand upon the modern road, which must also have been the old road, raised above the water. Quantock has its fringe, with Broomfield high up on the eastern end, and the stretch of country between Taunton and Watchet was inhabited, save where the land was too high. The Brendons and Exmoor had fewer inhabitants, and as the assessment west of the Parrett was quite different from that to the

¹ See Appendix II; *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 8-9.

east, and approximated to that of Devon rather than to Gloucester and Dorset, with their prevailing '5 hide unit', we may perhaps infer that the population there was mainly Welsh.

The south-east of the county again was thickly settled, but there are not many villages on the line of the Fosse, except at Ilchester, and so there is no particular evidence to show that the Saxons used and maintained that road.

The task of describing Saxon finds in Somerset is not very great, but the famous discovery of the Alfred jewel fully compensates for any scarcity of meaner objects.

No pagan Saxon cemeteries have been found in the county, and this is particularly regrettable, as grave furniture deteriorated or disappeared entirely after people were converted to Christianity. One cemetery, however, has been discovered to add to the county's meagre list of Saxon objects. The Very Rev. Father Ethelbert Horne, in 1926, noticed that human bones were thrown down from a quarry which was worked near Camerton, on the north side of the main Fosse road to Bath, about a mile from Radstock. He obtained permission from the owner, Sir Frank Beauchamp, and in 1928 began to excavate what proved to be a Saxon cemetery.¹

The graves were mostly oriented east to west, and were shallow because of the stony nature of the soil. The bones were in a poor state of preservation, but it was discovered that they represented men, women and children.² Small grains of charcoal had frequently been sprinkled on the corpses after they had been put in the graves, and this may have been an attempt to carry out the Christian injunction, 'Dust to dust, ashes to ashes', for wood ash was all that was available. From this, and other indications, it seems probable that the cemetery belonged to Christian people in the seventh century A.D. This would explain the scanty nature of the finds. Some of the more characteristic were four glass beads, one a blue-green

¹ S.A.S., LXXIV, pp. 61-70; *Antiq. Journal*, vol. X, no. 1, p. 53. Finds at Taunton.

² See Appendix II.

cylinder like one from Castle Bythem, of the fifth or sixth century, a green bead suggesting late Roman work, a yellow bead of glass of a type used by the Saxons, and a dark blue annular bead, like some from a Roman hoard. Two gold bracteates were found, of Kentish type, 18 mm. and 27 mm. in diameter. There was a plain bronze pin 42 mm. long, two beads of shell, a piece of blue glass, the bezel of a finger ring, made of bright blue glass, ornamented with strapwork, and five silver rings, possibly earrings. The skeleton of a youth held what was perhaps an iron spear; there were a few iron knives, an iron bracelet, an iron dagger, and an iron buckle. The excavations were continued in 1929 and the most notable finds were three enamelled bronze discs.

'In grave 32 two of the bronze pieces illustrated were found lying between the knees of the skeleton of a girl of about twelve; that on the left being face downwards on a circular patch of decayed wood slightly larger than the disc. The right-hand one was face downwards on the top of this, and the two rings or flanges were outside them on the top of each other. The central disc and washer were on the right side of the head close to the lower jaw. At the back of the neck were five beads, and it is probable that the disc was strung with them, as a similar necklace was found in grave 5, where a gilt disc was in the midst of the beads which were lying in order although the string had perished.

'The group consists of three bronze discs of unequal size, two circular bronze frames (both of which fit the largest disc), and a small bronze washer, about 0.6 inch across, with a square hole in the middle. The disc on the left is 1.8 inches in diameter and has the usual trumpet-pattern, much like that from Oving,¹ with the ground removed for sunk-enamel (*champlevé*): in the heart of the whorls enamel can still be seen, but the only other traces are green, either green enamel or red turned green by the action of copper in the bronze. There were originally three holes near the rim for fixing, no doubt to a ceremonial bowl.

'The disc on the right is 1.6 inches in diameter, and has a somewhat coarser version of the trumpet-pattern, with traces of a light green enamel and a black deposit in all the hollows. The only perforation is a defect in the casting, and it was evidently held in position by a ring frame

'In the centre is a bronze disc, once tinned, 1.1 inches in diameter, with one perforation close to the edge. The pattern is an equal-

¹ *V.C.H.*, Bucks, I, p. 195.

armed cross with remains of yellow sunk-enamel between the arms, and green (perhaps discoloured) on one only of the arms (right). This disc is somewhat larger than one from Faversham which attached a hook to the side of a hanging bowl (Brit. Mus., *Anglo-Saxon Guide*, fig. 53), but the design is almost identical and may be taken as the Christian emblem, which is unmistakable on another escutcheon from the Faversham cemetery (*Anglo-Saxon Guide*, fig. 51). Escutcheons have been found on the Anglo-Saxon bowl from Oliver's Battery, Winchester, with similar encircling rings.¹

At Buckland Dinham there is a small quarry on the south side of Barrow Hill, and there also in 1925 Father Horne discovered a Saxon grave. This was a pagan interment of the sixth century, and occurred where such a burial might have been expected, on the east side of the county, almost in Wiltshire. The grave furniture consisted of 'two silver rings of fine wire, possibly earrings, two long beads of amethystine quartz, two rounded glass beads, about 1 inch diameter, and two saddle-shaped beads of white shell'.²

A Saxon cemetery at Bath was recorded in A.D. 1755 by Dr. Lucas. It was under the Abbey House, and the coffins were placed above the Roman ruins, of whose presence the Saxons seem to have been completely ignorant. The cemetery was dated by coins of Ethelred and Edmund.³

A fragment of pottery, probably of Saxon date, was found in Bath on the site of the Old White Hart Hotel, and near the central Police Station.⁴ Of more interest is the beautiful gold finger ring, found in Bath during excavations and now on exhibition in the Pump Room.

'It is formed of two sets of four wires, the bezel or front being composed of two figures of eight interlaced, the strands consisting of two twisted wires with a single wire on either side of them. At the back the tapering wires are hammered together into a diamond-shaped joint that is itself a characteristic feature of gold and silver work in the Viking period (A.D. 700-1000). There is evidence that for a long time after the capture of Bath by the Saxons the

¹ *Antiq. Journal*, XI, no. 1, p. 9.

² *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. lviii, and *Antiq. Journal*, vol. VI, 1926, pp. 77-8.

³ *V.C.H.*, vol. I, p. 225, n. 2.

⁴ *Arch. Journal*, XXV, pp. 161-2.



CAMERION DISC
(1)



SAXON PIN,
GLASTONBURY.
(1½ inches)



SAXON DRAUGHIS, GLASTONBURY ()

Roman buildings were suffered to decay; but the city was no longer waste when Edgar was there crowned king in the year A.D. 973. Hence there is nothing improbable in the view that the ring was manufactured in the tenth century, and was subsequently lost on the Roman site by some important personage, perhaps at the very time of the coronation.' ¹

The boss of a Saxon shield was found on Ham Hill, and a Saxon knife at Kewstoke, when the cell of St. Kew was cleaned out. A brass thumb-ring, with two letters engraved on it, reputed to be Saxon, was found at Pensford with animal bones and another Saxon ring at Whatley; while a dagger and spear-butt said to be Saxon were found in one of the hut circles in Worlebury. The buckle and rings found at Cannington Park camp have been mentioned already.

In 1923 the Bristol University Spelaeological Society dug a barrow on King's Weston Down, between Bristol and Avonmouth, on the Gloucestershire side of the Avon. This yielded, besides burnt bones and fragments of Bronze Age or Hallstatt pottery, a blue glass bead of Roman manufacture, and half a bronze plate identified by Mr. R. A. Smith as Saxon, and of the seventh (or possibly eighth) century. The remaining part is just over 1 inch long and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch wide, and represents the hind-quarters of an animal, flattened, and with the hind limbs splayed out. 'A somewhat similar article comes from an Anglo-Saxon cremation burial of the seventh century in Anthall Barrow, Oxfordshire.' ²

Of rather earlier date is the small gold disc reported by Doctor A. Bulleid from Burnett. It consists of a small circular plate of gold, almost an inch in diameter, ornamented with a raised margin, a cross of two-ply wire arranged across the front in triple lines, and with a dark purple stone or bead of paste fixed in the centre. It has a loop for suspension attached in front. Mr. Reginald Smith has assigned it to the sixth or seventh centuries A.D.

Glastonbury Museum possesses a Saxon draughtsman, and a second was found in the excavations of the Abbey

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 380.

² *B.U.S.S.*, vol. II, no. 1, p. 79.

Gatehouse. They are made of bone, and one is ornamented with incised concentric circles, and a ring of small dots and circles, and the other is more elaborate, and has its pattern carved in low relief. This consists of a chevron border, and within it is a pattern made by a thick string, twisted.¹

From the Abbey excavations also came a bone pin, about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches long; found in the mortar of king Ine's

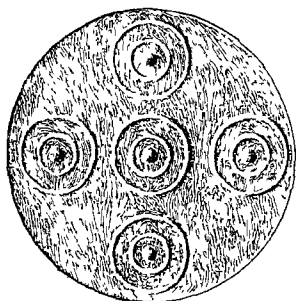


FIG. 22

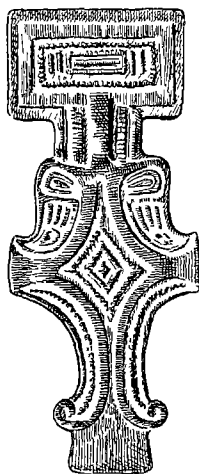


FIG. 23

SAXON BROOCHES FROM ILCHESTER (†)

chapel (see Plate V). This, as can be seen from the plate, has a sharpened point, with a swelling of the stem about $\frac{1}{8}$ inch above the point, and the head is elongated into the form of a dog's head with a ball in his mouth. The animal has a bird-like eye. The same motif, of the dog's head and ball, is carried out on a Saxon stone in the church at Somerford Keynes, Wiltshire.

At Ilchester three Saxon brooches were found, of two of which illustrations are given. The first, disc-shaped,

¹ See Plate V.

1½ inches in diameter, has a companion to match it ; it is of a type exceedingly common in the Saxon cemetery at Long Wittenham, Berkshire, and dates from the sixth century A.D. The third is a little square-headed brooch, 2·4 inches in length, made in imitation of a Jutish pattern common in the Isle of Wight. The rectangular and diamond-shaped panels may represent the garnet inlays of some brooches of this kind, and there are highly conventionalized zoomorphic designs on the upper shoulders of the foot. As it seems possible that the rebellion at Taunton, which caused Ine's wife Ethelburgh to burn the city in A.D. 722, was due to south Saxons, it may have been at that time that the brooch was brought along the Fosse into Somerset,¹ though it was probably made in the second half of the seventh century.

As representatives of the Late Saxon period, Somerset has a few exceedingly interesting objects: one is a beautiful open-work brooch of gilt bronze, found in Pitney churchyard. Its front is slightly convex, and the interlacing pattern represents an animal encircled by a snake. It has a scalloped border, and has been dated from the period of Anglo-Scandinavian relationship, and is in the Jellinge tradition. Its date has been put at about A.D. 1000. Its diameter is just over 1½ inches. A second Saxon object from Bath is a lead obituary cross, now at Bath Museum. It was found in 1898. It consists of a circular plate with a Latin cross incised on it. The edges of the cross project beyond the circle, and behind it is a saltire cross, also incised. This is the back. The front has only a Maltese cross on it and the inscription and four titles of



FIG 24.—SAXON BROOCH
FROM PITNEY (1)

¹ *Victoria County History*, vol. I, pp. 373, 374.

the Deity between the arms of the cross.¹ 'He who by the power of the Cross redeemed the world, burst asunder the gates of Hell, opened those of Heaven, gave peace to all and salvation to the faithful.' The inscription on the back professes to give the date, but the year is omitted. It seems to commemorate the death of Eadgyvu, a nun, on September 17th. It belongs to the eleventh century.

The Alfred jewel was found in the year 1693, during excavations in the park at North Newton, a parish about six miles south of Bridgwater on the edge of the fens, and about four miles north-west of Athelney, just across the Tone. The jewel is now well known as one of the chief treasures of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

The jewel is 6·3 inches in total length and its main portion is a pear-shaped box made up of a cloisonné enamel, depicting a half-length figure, set in an openwork gold frame and covered by a crystal plate; at the pointed end is a hollow animal's head of gold decorated with filigree and granules; the openwork edge contains an inscription, *ÆLFRED MEC HEHT GEWYRCAN* (Alfred ordered me to be made). Even though Alfred is not styled king, the fact that the jewel is clearly of ninth-century date, together with the remarkable fact that it was found near Athelney, make it very nearly certain that the jewel was indeed made for the Wessex hero, and it is therefore natural enough that this curious and beautiful little object should be regarded to-day with more than ordinary affection. What actually it is nobody knows; some believe it is an ornament from a helmet or crown, and others that it is the head of a sceptre or book-mark (aestel). The enamelled figure, executed in green, ivory, and brown, against a blue background, is probably not a portrait of Alfred but the representation of a religious character, perhaps Christ; ² the enamelling is definitely English, not

¹ *V.C.H.*, vol. I, p. 381, and plate opposite p. 380.

² See M. Chamot, *English Mediaeval Enamels*, London, 1930, p. 21. This important work gives a bibliography of the jewel and a summary of the discussions concerning its origin. (See Plate VI.)



THE ALFRED JEWEL (1)

Byzantine or Italian, in its technique, and the whole jewel is a piece of craftsmanship of which the native jeweller had every reason to be proud.

At one time the forms *mec* for *me* and the preterite *heht* for *het* were thought to show that the dialect employed by the makers of the jewel was not west Saxon. But Mr. Max Förster, with his wide knowledge of the subject, has kindly given it as his opinion that

' though *mec* and *heht* are the only or usual forms in ninth-century Northumbrian and Mercian, ninth-century west-Saxon seems to have both *mec* and *me* and *heht* and *het*. So that the inscription does not allow us to draw any inferences as regards the date and origin of the jewel.'

Whatever the truth may have been, the discovery of this beautiful trinket in the fen district frequented by the great king serves to show that in spite of wars and troubles the Saxons were sufficiently civilized and settled to have time and care and money to spend in what was unessential and beautiful, as well as useful.

Compared with the great number of Roman coins in the county, the Anglo-Saxon list of coins is meagre, totalling probably less than 300. The earliest king represented is Edward the Elder, and then the coins continue in the reigns of Athelstan, Edgar, Edward the Martyr, Ethelred II, Canute, Harold I, Hardicanute, Edward the Confessor, Harold II, and William I. The mints were at Ilchester, Taunton, Bristol, Bath, Bruton, Langport, Crewkerne, Watchet, Cadbury, Athelney, Congresbury, and possibly Milborne.

In A.D. 1853 a hoard of Anglo-Saxon coins was found in Wedmore churchyard, placed in a crock, and containing over 200 specimens. They were claimed as treasure trove, and 148 of them were bought for the British Museum. The coins ranged from the reign of Ethelred II to Hardicanute, so they must have been hidden in or about the year A.D. 1042, before the earliest coinage of Edward the Confessor. The remaining coins have been found in various places, and they are included in the Gazetteer.¹

¹ S.A.S., LXIX, p. 30; L (ii), p. 21; XXVI (i), p. 87.

Of Anglo-Saxon architecture there is little to say, for except for Glastonbury, only unimportant fragments survive, thus presenting a marked contrast to Gloucestershire. At Bitton,¹ which has been transferred from Somerset to Gloucestershire, pre-Norman fragments remain, though it is possible that they were Roman and not Saxon.² Certainly the quoins on the north side resemble Saxon long and short work. The jambs of Butleigh church may be Saxon. At Culbone there is a two-light window, cut from a single stone, which is described by Mr. Bligh Bond as pre-Norman.³

There are Saxon quoins in the church at Shepton Mallet, and Saxon sundials at North Stoke and Lullington.⁴

An interesting series of Saxon relics can be traced in the Celtic or Saxon crosses, fragments of which survive in various churches. First among these came the so-called Aldhelm Crosses, discovered by the late Bishop of Bristol, Dr. Forrest Browne. The body of the saint seems to have rested at six places on its journey from Doultong to Malmesbury in A.D. 709. These were Frome, Westbury, Bradford, Bath, Colerne, and Littleton Drew. Cross fragments still exist at Frome, Bradford, Bath, Colerne and Littleton Drew. That at Frome must have marked the first resting-place of the saint's body, for it is only seven miles from Doultong. The fragment of the shaft of a Saxon cross is built into the interior wall of the tower. The light is bad, and it is difficult even with the help of a photograph to make out the exact design, but it is an interlacing dragon pattern, and Bishop Forrest Browne describes it as follows :⁵

' At the bottom of the panel is a quadruped, with its legs curiously bound, with interlacing bands not very clearly to be made out. The animal catches in its jaws a band, which is the tail of a serpent or dragon, expanding into a thick body broken off near the neck. At the top the neck and head of another dragon are seen, its body having been on the upper part of the panel, now lost.'

¹ S.A.S., XLVII (i), pp. 60-1.

² *Ibid.*, XLVIII (i), p. 57.

³ *Ibid.*, LII (ii), p. 27.

⁴ *Ibid.*, LIII (ii), p. 4.

⁵ *Clifton Antiquarian Club*, vol. VI, p. 123.



BATH



ALDHELM CROSS, BATH



GLASTONBURY ABBEY 1027

Set into the wall just below the dragon stone is another showing a carving in low relief of a galloping horse, apparently with a long and curly tail, which he is tying into a knot above his back. Whether this is Saxon or Medieval it is difficult to determine, but on the whole it seems most likely to be of early date.

Bath formed the fourth stopping-place of the saint's body, and there, in the Museum of the Royal Literary and Scientific Institution, are two fragments, evidently of two crosses (see Plate VII). Both have interlaced patterns, and Bishop Browne considered the work to be superior to that of Bradford.¹ Of the Bath cross he says:

'A serpent is introduced in a casual manner, in no proper relation to the interlacing bands. It forms nearly the whole of a circle, one end finishing with its head, stopping abruptly before the circle is completed.'²

At Glastonbury during the recent excavations (1928)

'one of the channel stones of the drain crossing St. Dunstan's presbytery and presumably of Norman date, was cut from part of a cross shaft with good interlacing panels of eighth-century date. Another stone had a border of fret pattern and was probably of the same period; two others had animal ornament, probably of the tenth century.'³

Captain Clayton adds to this the following information (October, 1930):

'There is another piece of the same sort of work built into a summer-house in a garden behind one of the houses in the High Street (Glastonbury), but it is only a small fragment.'

At Maperton there is a stone bearing lacertine work built into the inner wall of the porch, west side. This was the head of a cross, and shows interlacing stems, and trefoil leaves. It has been suggested that it is really work of the thirteenth century, but it is possibly late Saxon.⁴ At West Camel and Rowberrow there are also portions of crosses. That at West Camel must have been

¹ Pooley, *Old Crosses of Somerset*, pp. 87-8.

² *Clifton Antiquarian Club*, vol. VI, p. 125.

³ *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. 4.

⁴ *Ibid.*, XVI (1), p. 28.

part of the shaft of a cross, and even now has patterns on all four sides. It has been described as 'An Irish fragment of later date than the end of the VIII century', by Dr. Brøndsted¹ and Bishop Browne considered that it might be attributed to the reign of Aethelstan.² It consists of an interlacing design, interrupted in one place by a cable, and shows a highly conventionalized and attenuated dragon. That at Rowberrow is now on the north wall of the nave, and has ornament on one side only. It was dug up in the churchyard in 1865. It is 17 inches long by 13 inches broad and also exemplifies an elongated dragon. If his body is measured through all its convolutions it is found to be 18 feet long. It probably also belongs to the tenth century.³ There is a cast of it in the Museum at Weston-super-Mare.

At Nunney part of a cross showing the degenerate vine pattern from Northumbria was dug up in the churchyard. The other side shows two dragons' heads couchant. It may belong to the tenth century also. At Shepton Mallet there is a stone carved with an interlacing pattern of early character. This may possibly be Saxon.⁴ At Kelston a Saxon cross fragment was found by the Rector in A.D. 1860 in the rubbish of the old church.⁵ It is an oblong, measuring 2 feet 9 inches by 1 foot 3 inches. It was covered with whitewash and mortar. It is divided into two by a cable roll, and while the lower part has a simple interlaced pattern, the upper part represents a tree with two stems growing from two steps, and bearing berries and ivy-leaves. It was probably made late in the Saxon period.

On the door-jamb at Kelston there is a miniature carving of the Holy Rood. This charming piece of work is only 3 inches square, and represents Our Lord on the Cross with the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. John on either side. The inturned feet of the figure on the cross are

¹ Brøndsted, *Early English Ornament*, p. 124.

² *S.A.S.*, XXXVI (ii), pp. 70-81.

³ *Ibid.*, LIII (ii), p. 8, pl. V, fig. 1.

⁴ Pooley, *Old Crosses of Somerset*, pp. 157-9 and p. 8.

⁵ Pooley, *op. cit.*, pp. 44-7.

said to be a characteristic feature of work of the eleventh century, and to be found occasionally in Ireland in chapels of an early date. One nail serves for securing both feet.

Pooley mentions yet another Saxon stone at Keynsham.¹ It is 7 inches thick, 9 inches in length on the broken side, and 15 inches on each of the other sides. 'It is sculptured on the upper face with the triquetra knot, the lines being sulcated, as in other Saxon examples.' This may be a relic of a Saxon building of the tenth century used again in the Norman abbey of 1170.

These fragments are a poor remnant, but yet they are sufficient to show that the Christian Saxons spent much time and trouble on their churches, and it must have been the increasing prosperity of the country that caused more magnificent buildings to supersede them in the Norman period.

¹ Pooley, *op. cit.*, pp. 29-30.

CHAPTER VIII

CAMPS

SOMERSET is plentifully supplied with so-called *Camps*, as well as with a number of miscellaneous earthworks. The camps are generally placed on hills or headlands or promontories, but a great many are in positions which would be anything but defensible from a modern point of view. Sometimes they are immediately overlooked by higher ground and often they are on the slope of a hill and not on the summit. Neither was invisibility the motive governing the construction of many of them, for the great stone rampart of Dolbury forms a landmark from a distance and the fortifications of South Cadbury or Brent Knoll to name only two, are also obvious to the most careless observer. On the other hand certain camps for instance Dolbury itself and Tickenham's Cadbury, show by their double valla and ditches, and by the intricate nature of their entrances, that they were designed to be held, if necessary, against a determined foe.

Some camps, such as Worlebury, Dolbury and Camelot or South Cadbury, are amazing from the point of view of the amount of labour that must have been necessary to construct their tremendous banks and deep ditches which were once even more imposing than they are to-day, when countless seasons with their rains and sunshine must have lowered the one and silted up the other, and yet left a stupendous monument of human labour.

It seems probable that the Somerset camps were meant to fulfil various functions. Some may have been the fortifications to village settlements. The pits of Worlebury suggest this. Others may have been places of refuge

for the population in time of danger ; and may have fulfilled possibly the rôle of a Norman castle with its keep and baileys. They could have contained the whole population with the flocks and herds for a short period, in a day when sieges were not practised, though Mr. Hadrian Allcroft considers this use of them to have been unlikely. The lack of any visible water supply in most camps would seem to render them unsuitable for use as a permanent habitation ; but this need not have been the case if we consider the habits of primitive communities, who contrive to use very little water, and also, that they may have been used when the water level was higher than it is to-day and the rainfall possibly greater. Sources of supply may have existed of which there is now no trace. Other camps may have been cattle enclosures, used, perhaps, at night, or in winter or in lambing time when the flocks needed special attention. It is not impossible that others may have been used as moots or meeting places ; while we know that some camps like Clifton and Stoke Leigh guarded a ford.

The Somerset camps, with a few exceptions, have been surveyed superficially, but that is all. Accounts are given of many of them by the old authorities such as Phelps, Seyer, Rutter, and Collinson ; but these have been summarized and excellent accounts of the earthworks, accompanied in most cases by both ground plans and directions for approach, may be found from the pen of Mr. C. H. Bothamley in the *Victoria County History*, volume II (1911), and in a volume entitled *Ancient Earthworks and Camps of Somerset*, written and published by Mr. E. J. Burrow, in 1924.

Space will not permit of the inclusion of all this information in the present volume ; so the eighty-two camps are marked on the Early Iron Age map by a triangle and are included in the Gazetteer. References to earlier authorities are omitted and only those of the *Victoria County History* and Burrow given. Here it is only possible to describe the most important or characteristic enclosures, and to be satisfied with a bare mention of the rest.

The classification of the Congress of Archaeological Societies has been followed, and the appropriate initial giving its class is appended where possible to each camp in the Gazetteer. This classification is as follows:—

A. Fortresses more or less inaccessible by reason of precipices, steep slopes, or water, and further strengthened by artificial works. They are usually known as 'promontory fortresses'.

B. Fortresses on hill-tops, with artificial defences that follow the natural line of the hill; or fortresses which, although on high ground, are less dependent than those of Class A on natural slopes, etc.

C. Rectangular or other simple enclosures, including forts and towns of the Romano-British period.

D. Forts consisting only of a mount with an encircling ditch or fosse.

E. Fortified mounts, partly or wholly artificial, with remains of one or more attached courts or baileys.

F. Homestead moats, consisting of simple enclosures formed into artificial islands by moats filled with water.

G. Enclosures, generally rectangular, similar to those in Class F but more strongly protected with ramparts and fosses, and in some cases provided with outworks.

H. Ancient village sites protected by walls, ramparts or fosses.

X. Defensive works which cannot be classified under any of these headings.

The true history of earthworks can only be learnt by excavation, so that the superficial knowledge available does not help very much in dating the camps. A few have been partially excavated by Mr. St. George Gray and others, but there is an immense field for exploration awaiting the future investigators of these camps, if they use the spade.

So far as we know at present the county has no Neolithic camps of the type discovered in Wiltshire and Sussex, such as Windmill Hill and White Hawk Camp, which have causeways over the ditch showing that the rampart

was the important feature in the fortification. The identification of such Neolithic camps has sometimes been helped by air photographs, but all too few of these have been taken at present in our county, though as the Somerset soil is not chalk it is possible that such pictures will be of less use when they are made here than they have proved to be on the chalk downs. Flints called neolithic have been recorded from various camps, but they can equally well be found on the high ground outside the earthworks. Pottery said to be of Bronze Age type has been excavated in Norton Fitzwarren and Small Down (Evercreech) Camps and in the area of some camps there are barrows of undoubtedly Bronze Age date.¹ This does not, in itself, prove the date of the camp, for if the site were convenient, the presence of barrows would not deter a later people from using it; while the fact that it was a spot of some sanctity might even be an attraction to later comers. There is no reason at all why many camps should not have been first used by Bronze Age folk, even if they were appropriated later by Early Iron Age tribes. The spade alone can settle the point.

Hallstatt pottery is now being found in various camps, notably Little Solisbury, Blaise Castle (just on the Gloucestershire side of the Avon), Ham Hill, and Worlebury, and it is certain that some of the early users of iron dwelt therein. Pottery of La Tène types, sometimes with the curvilinear ornaments of the Glastonbury Lake Village ceramic, sometimes plain, and also very often Romano-British pottery, is found in many camps, while pedestal ware of the Swarling type comes from Ham Hill. Roman coins are also of frequent occurrence. There is no doubt that the Romans occupied some of the camps even if they did not make them, or that they were in use by Romanized Britons during, and possibly after, the Roman occupation.

There is no evidence of importance to show that the camps were used by the Saxons or the Danes though they may conceivably have played a part in Alfred's wars;

¹ Allcroft, *Earthwork of England*, p. 108.

but such temporary occupation would probably leave no evidence behind. In the chapter on Saxon Somerset the identification of Cannington Camp near Bridgwater with the Cynwit's Castle of the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* is shown to be invalid; though in 1907 skeletons were excavated from the camp together with red-brown pottery which it would have been satisfactory to identify as Danish. Norton Fitzwarren camp is roughly circular, enclosing 12 or 13 acres. It has three covered ways leading to it. When Mr. St. George Gray excavated the ditch, he found Bronze Age pottery, and also Roman sherds at a higher level.¹ It is associated in local legends with slaughter, for the corpses were said to have engendered a serpent which ravaged the countryside. The most unusual testimony to this exists to-day in the magnificent screen in Norton Fitzwarren Church, of late fifteenth-century date. Upon this, beneath the vine pattern usually found, is a beast like a crocodile, devouring the population, who are engaged in homely tasks of husbandry. It is unusual to find anything as definite as this, and camps, in common with other antiquities, are generally attributed to the Romans. Dragon tales are also associated with the Quantock camps, Dowsborough and Trendle Ring, and Allcroft suggests, that as the dragon was ever the emblem of the Welsh, it may have been ascribed to the camps when they were held against the oncoming Saxons by the retreating British.

The ramparts of Somerset camps may be divided into two main types, those composed of earth and those built of limestone. Of the latter some consist of banks of loose stone and others have part, at any rate, of their defences composed of dry walling, such as may be seen in the field divisions of the present day. The stones practically never seem to have been dressed, and mortar was never used. Examples of walling are standing at Stoke Leigh, Dolbury, Little Solisbury, and Cow Castle, Exmoor, but at Worlebury the stonework has degenerated into loose banks of limestone. That this can easily happen may be observed

¹ S.A.S., XLIV (ii), pp. 198-202; LIV (ii), pp. 138-41.

by anyone who looks at a limestone dry wall partly knocked down to-day.

It is difficult to see what determined the choice of material, for while Dolbury is entirely made of stone, Dinghurst, just across the valley, is of earth, and whilst Stoke Leigh

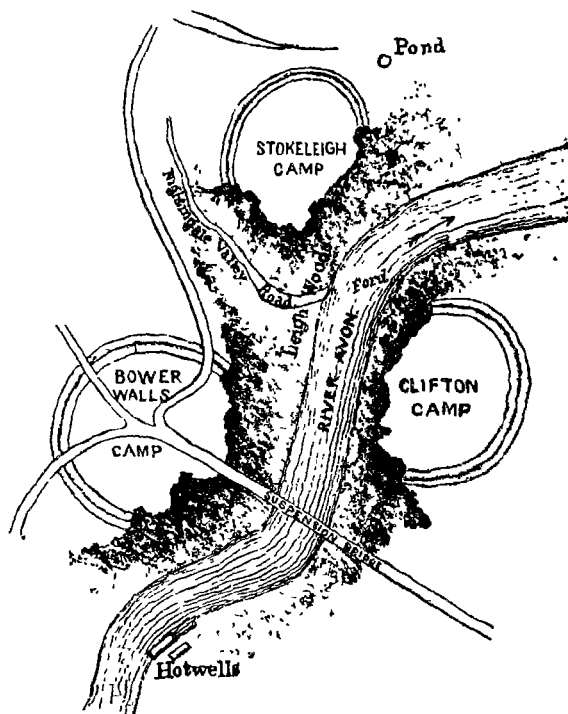


FIG. 25.—PLAN OF AVON CAMPS

is also of stone the considerable banks of the Clifton camp, which also guarded the Avon ford, are of earth, while Burwalls, the third of the camps, above the river, had walls with a stone core, but what remains of the banks are now covered with earth. These camps are interesting, easily accessible and well described by Professor

Lloyd Morgan.¹ The ramparts of Clifton camp follow the road up to the Suspension Bridge, known as the Promenade, and may be traced on Clifton Down. Like the Burrington camp, the Clifton camp has a bank running from the camp to the edge of the ravine.

Burwalls is almost quarried away, but Stoke Leigh remains as a splendid example of a promontory fortress, standing as it does on the edge of the Avon ravine. No fortification was necessary to the east, but three great walls with deep ditches cut off the promontory from the west. The ford, which was guarded thus effectively, formed part of the main track from Wiltshire to Somerset, and consisted of a ledge of rock which, within living memory, formed a menace to ships passing along the river when the tide was not full ; and was finally blown up in 1883 and 1884.

Dolbury is a camp which was certainly used in the Early Iron Age, and of it an air photograph is given. It is one of those works of man which has the inevitability of a natural feature, as it stretches its immense length along the contour of the hill. It is difficult to survey the whole fortification at once, which perhaps increases this illusion. It had drawn to itself tales and legends of the countryside, at any rate before the time of the Tudors, for Leland tells of the saying

‘If Dolebyri digged were
Of gold should be the share,’

while tradition has it that it was built in a night and that it was inhabited by Redshanks or Danes, and as late as 1881 it was still known locally as ‘The City’.

It occupies a site near the west end of the north-west corner of Mendip and can be reached from the lower end of Burrington Coombe or from Churchill Rocks ; on the south and west the ground falls away rapidly to a small stream, so that the fortifications are greatest in the north and east. It is oblong with rounded corners and the maximum internal length is about 525 yards and the

¹ *Clifton Antiquarian Club*, V, pp. 8-24.



Cucumis Cochamini Huxford

breadth 250 yards. The main defence is a rampart of stones of 2 feet to 22 feet in height from the outside and 8 feet to 20 feet from the inside, and beyond this a ditch and a second and lower bank which sometimes rises to 11 feet above the ground outside. There were additional defences at the east end, and the main entrance was at the west where the track ascends a slight coombe, and winds round the hill and so enters the camp by passing outworks designed to flank it. There are various earthworks inside the camp. The nature of all of these can only be disclosed by further excavations. Some are modern vermin traps, for the whole camp is now a warren. The rectangular enclosure on the southern side may have been a Roman camp. The circle seen in the air photograph in the north-east corner is not ancient, but marks the remains of a modern wall. Worked flints and La Tène pottery can usually be found in the camp, and Roman pottery in the small camp in the south-west corner. Records exist of the discovery within the enclosure of a bronze implement, Roman and Saxon coins, an iron spearhead, and fragments of grey pottery, made on a wheel. Dinghurst, across the valley, was probably an outpost to Dolbury. This camp has largely been destroyed by mining and quarrying operations, but part of the rampart can still be seen at the top of the quarry known as Churchill Rocks, on the main Bristol-Bridgwater road. It has been suggested by Allcroft that the site may have owed its importance to the fact that it dominates the vale of Wrington, which was an important junction of tracks where the way 'from Gloucester and the North, by Clifton camps to Banwell and Brent Knoll, met the East to West route along the Mendips from Wiltshire to Bleadon hill, Brean Down and Worlebury'.¹

This idea is attractive and suggests the possibility of Dolbury being a market or mart, or else that, like Troy according to some archaeologists, it owed its strength to the position which allowed it to levy toll from passing traders. But all this is pure hypothesis.

¹ Allcroft, *Earthwork of England*, p. 684.

Ham Hill is another camp of unusual magnificence, adorning the top of its tremendous hill; this has been fully excavated and it is here described in the chapter dealing with the Romano-British period (see p. 144). South Cadbury or Camelot is the largest camp in Somerset, so far as depth of fortification is concerned, and is also a centre of immortal legend. It is in the 'B' class, and a fortified hill-top. Like Dolbury it also is mentioned by Leland, and it still has its legends to-day. Here, it is believed, Arthur made a great stand against the Saxons, and from here across the marsh his causeway still stretches, and here are the wells, King Arthur's in the north-east, and Queen Anne's (would that it were Guinevere's) in the north-west. The fortifications of Cadbury are stupendous, and they are cut in the actual rock. It is 42 feet in one place from the bottom of the ditch to the top of the bank. These banks are now in parts overgrown with trees, and undergrowth obscures their majesty. There are four separate lines of ramparts. The top of the hill is dome-shaped and rises far above the encircling banks, so that the fortification on one side is entirely invisible from the other side. The inner side of the banks is formed of well-preserved dry walling. The entrance is at the west end, and the approach there is very steep and exceedingly difficult of access in summer when the short turf is glass-like from drought, or in winter when it is slimy with mud. The amenities of the enclosure are marred by a vigorous growth of nettles. This side of the hill is scarped in a series of great terraces, each far enough apart to form a small field. These terraces are very high and steep, and whether they were made for convenience of cultivation or solely for defence, they do render the approach on that side exceedingly toilsome.

The objects found from Cadbury are a La Tène torse ring, an armlet, an iron weight, a spindle whorl, and also Romano-British artifacts. In spite of the presence of worked flints and a polished axe there is no real evidence of Neolithic or Bronze Age occupation.

The camps in the north of the county include small

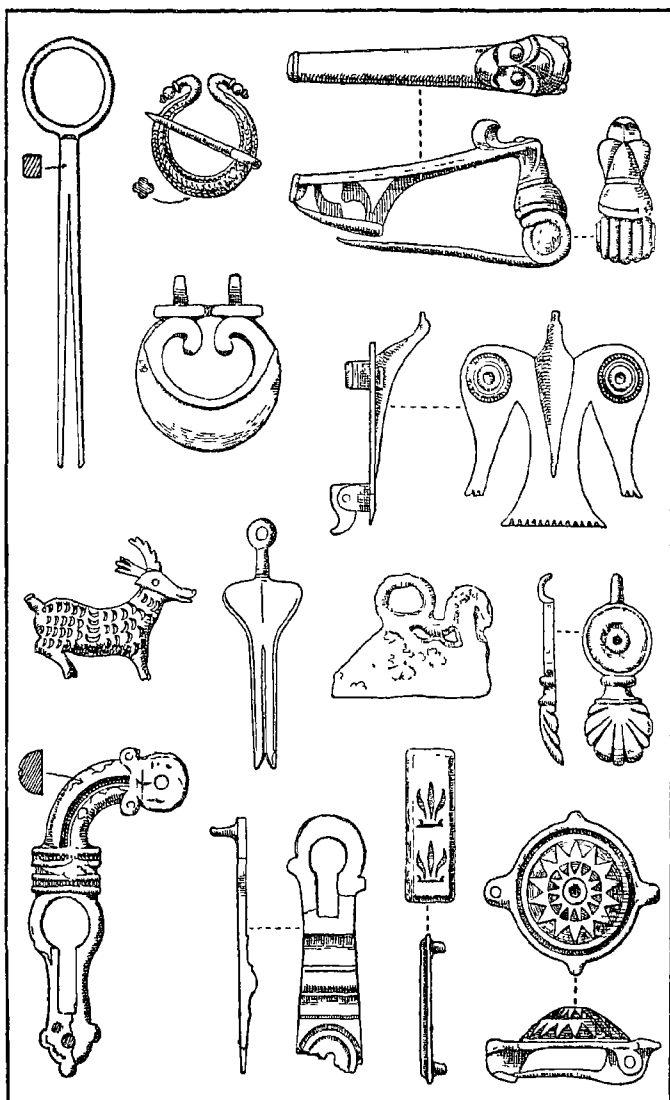


FIG. 26.—OBJECTS FROM HAM HILL
Reduced in size. Tweezers about 4 inches

specimens near the coast at Portishead, in which the sea is the defence on the north side; and also earthworks which will be considered later at Walton, as well as Wain's Hill camp at Clevedon Pill commanding the only landing-place for small craft, and Clevedon camp which is very small, at the north entrance to Cleeve Coombe. Portbury camp, which is on the hill which overhangs the village of that name, is comparatively small, but a second still smaller enclosure lies east-south-east of it; these command the road to Clevedon's Cadbury, which is well worth visiting as it is one of the most impressive of all the camps.

This stands on the ridge which rises from Failand to Clevedon, which has Failand camp near its eastern end. It is a hill-top fortress and has double and sometimes triple defences, and an entrance on the north side which is defended by the inward curve of the inner agger, and the outward curve of the outer agger on the east side, so enfiling the track into the camp. The view over the Severn Sea and the Nailsea levels is magnificent from the ramparts. This fortress may have commanded the crossing of the estuary to South Wales. A bronze spear-head was found in the area in 1856, and in excavations undertaken in 1922 Mr. St. George Gray discovered a La Tène key or latch-lifter near the crest of the rampart, a beehive quern and other quern-stones, and also pottery of La Tène type.¹ In the interior space Romano-British sherds were found. The other northern Cadbury camp is on Rhodyate Hill, half a mile east of Yatton. It is defended by a rocky escarpment on three sides. It encloses 12 acres and is notable in having a raised platform at about the centre of the enclosure, now thickly planted with trees. About half a mile to the east there are two enclosures separated by a small coombe which may be the outworks of the main camp.

To the north of Bath, Little Down camp is a triangular earthwork on the hill at North Stoke, and encloses 15 acres with Roman work within it and near by traces of what was part of a British settlement.

¹ S.A.S., LXVIII, pp. 8-20.

This is sometimes known as Lansdown, No 2. On the same hill and three-quarters of a mile nearer the Grenville Monument is Lansdown camp, which was excavated in 1908.¹ The bank was shown to be made of rubbly stone, and no relics were found. There is also a camp about 200 yards from the buildings on the Lansdown racecourse. This encloses about 1 acre. Little Solisbury camp has been mentioned in the Early Iron Age chapter.

To the south-east of Bath there lies Bathampton Down, and on it is *Caer Badun*. This is a large camp enclosing 30 acres, defended on three sides by steep slopes and with Wansdyke running from the north-east corner into Wiltshire, and from the south-west into Somerset. Flints have been picked up in the camp when the turf was removed in 1909 for the construction of the new golf greens. The down is seamed by traces of a settlement both within and outside the camp. This may have been a British village (see Chapter IX). On the hills to the south-west of Bath, near the village of Stanton Prior, lies Stantonbury camp. This is also on the line of the Wansdyke which approaches the northern earthworks of the camp in its course. This northern part of the camp is thickly overgrown with trees, but the camp is large and worked flints have been found within its area. The last of the camps touched by Wansdyke is on Dundry Hill, and is known as *Maesknoll*. This stands on a promontory of land which it defends, and it is notable for the proximity of *Maesknoll tump*, a huge mound, which must be considered later.

To the south of Bath there are a series of contour forts, Tedbury, Wadbury, Merehead, Maesbury, Kingsdown. Tedbury lies between two ravines and is a promontory camp enclosing 60 acres. Roman coins and quern-stones have been found within it. Wadbury is on the opposite side of the Mells stream from Tedbury and faces Newbury camp, which is also a hill fortress. Kingsdown camp is actually on Mells Down, at an altitude of

¹ Bath Branch, 1908, p. 215.

600 feet. It only includes three-eighths of an acre, and has a rampart of dry stone walling. The outer ditch has been proved to be Roman, but Mr. St. George Gray, excavating from 1927-30, has found in the inner or earlier ditch currency bars, and an uninscribed British coin, the skeletons of ten very young children and many brooches, some belonging to the first century A.D., 'one very finely enamelled, and a short iron sword with an arched bronze guard.'¹ Two post-holes at the entrance on the north-east side suggest that the gate was constructed of wood.² Merehead camp, actually on Mendip, is five and a half miles to the south-south-west of Kingsdown, and is a triangular camp of some 6 acres. Maesbury, which in a way completes the group, is one of the finest in the county. Phelps considers it to have been a 'citadel of the mining district'. Its fosse and agger, sometimes double and sometimes treble, overgrown with short turf, is splendidly traceable and very imposing, and the view from the camp is glorious. It may have been a fortress in Bronze Age times; certainly it was one in the Early Iron Age. Its entrance is raised and the end splayed. Blacker's Hill camp is on the north side of the main Mendip range, amid a confusion of hills into which the Mendips degenerate in the north-east. It is near Downside and Chilcompton, and is a wonderful example of a promontory fortress. On two sides the ground falls away into ravines, and on the third is protected by a high agger and fosse. The outer vallum is even to-day 40 feet above the fosse, and the area is 15 acres.

Following the hills to the west there is a fortified enclosure on Pen Hill known as Ben Knoll. Still farther on Westbury camp is an irregular hexagon enclosing 6 acres. It is protected by a vallum and ditch on all sides excepting the south-west which overlooks the south escarpment of Mendip, and is itself scarped. There is a small tumulus in the centre of the camp. At Charterhouse, on the very

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXXIII, p. 130; LXXV, p. 102. *Archæol.*, LXXX, pp. 59-98.

² *J.R.S.*, XVII, p. 205; XIX, pp. 203-4.

top of Mendip, there is a camp quite close to the Roman settlement. If it was not made by the Romans, it must surely have been used by them, for it is beside their supposed road. It is roughly a square, and has rounded corners. Farther west still is Rowberrow camp, half a mile north-east from Longbottom Farm. It is a rounded square of 70 feet diameter with a bank, and is covered with bracken. A track, sometimes called a Roman road, runs through it. To the west of Longbottom Farm is another camp, roughly diamond-shaped. It is on the south slope of the hill. The ditches have largely silted up, and the greatest breadth is about 70 feet.

Passing north across the hill is Burrington camp, above Burrington village and on the north-east of the coombe. This is a far more impressive work. The ditch was both within and without the wall, with no sign of a vallum inside the inner ditch. An outwork from the south-west corner of the rampart runs along to the edge of the coombe. This camp is overshadowed and overlooked by a rocky eminence to the south-west. Burrow found here leaf-shaped arrow-heads made of limestone, which is a very unusual material for this purpose in Somerset. The tale of the Mendip camps is completed by Dolbury, Dinghurst, Worlebury and finally by the earthworks on Bleadon Hill and Brean Down, and by the outlying camp at Banwell on the summit of the hill. This commands the pass across Mendip, and completes the great chain of fortresses in the north.

There are small earthworks north of Mendip on Broadfield Down at Tap's Coombe, Cleeve Toot and Cleeve Hill, with a fortified spur on Backwell Hill.

In the plains between Mendip and Polden Brent Knoll stands out. This hill is said to have arisen from the action of the Devil who threw down a shovelful of material on this spot when he was making Cheddar Gorge. There is a rampart round the top of the hill and the hill-side is deliberately scarped. The defences at the gate are splayed, and further defended by outer works. Roman objects

have been found on the surface of the area, but the camp is obviously not a Roman construction.

To the south-east of the Mendip range is Small Down camp, in the parish of Evercreech, and two miles to the south of Chesterblade. It is situated on an outlying spur of Mendip, and because of the steepness of the hill it is only accessible on the east, where we find two fosses and a rampart. The camp contains eleven barrows of the Bronze Age, and Mr. Gray has reported the discovery of Bronze Age pottery from the ditch.¹

The Polden Hills have no camp, but further south is Dundon Hill, crowned by Compton Dundon camp. This seems to be an Early Iron Age camp, joined by a road possibly to Glastonbury, Wearyall Hill and the Lake Villages. On its south side is a mound known as the Beacon, which rises 12 feet above the enclosure. Ponter's Ball is an earthwork apparently made at some unknown time, to protect the eastern approach to Avalon. Along this ridge ran an ancient track by Merehead camp to Wiltshire. It was partly excavated in 1909, and fragments of pottery found on the old turf line were ascribed by Sir Hercules Read to the Bronze Age. Deep down in the ditch was unornamented Early Iron Age pottery.

The Quantocks have various earthworks, the most impressive being Dowsborough or Danesborough on the north side of the hill above Dodington.² It is a roughly circular camp with double fortifications, called in old books Dawsboro. Daw is beacon. The ground slopes steeply away from the camp on every side, and much of the banks is grown over with a thick plantation. It has been used as a beacon hill.

Ruborough camp is situated at Broomfield, and is a triangular hill-top camp with banks over 18 feet high, an outer earthwork forming a second enclosure.³ Above Bicknoller, which is to the south of Quantock, is Trendle Ring. Trendle = hoop. It is almost circular, as its name

¹ *S.A.S.*, L (ii), pp. 32-49, 1904.

² *Ibid.*, XXIII (i), p. 68, 1877.

³ *Ibid.*, XLIX (ii), pp. 173-82.

implies. It is unusual in that it is pitched on a steep slope of the hill. Its bank is made of loose stones, and its area is about 1 acre. To the south of Bicknoller lies Newton camp. This is described in the *Victoria County History* along with a fortification at Tet Hill.¹ South of Stogursey there is an enclosure at Over Stowey, and at Watchet by the sea, Daws Castle camp has mostly been eroded away. Curdon camp, at Stogumber, is so much overgrown that its description is almost impossible.

In the south and west of the county there are a few camps in the Taunton district, such as Kings Castle at Wiveliscombe, a small square camp much spoilt by quarrying in fields called the Dry Aubreys. Also near Wiveliscombe is Minnington Park camp. This is opposite to Castle Hill camp and is square with rounded corners. Norton Fitzwarren camp is on a ridgeway and its ramparts have been used as fences. It has an inner and outer bank, with a broad berm between. It has three entrances approached by more or less covered ways. Roman remains suggest that it was occupied possibly during the conquest of the west, and again when the Saxons conquered the valley of the Tone. The legend of its serpent has already been told. Its antiquity is attested by the rhyme :

‘ When Taunton was a furzey Down
Norton was a market town.’

As Taunton was fortified by king Ine, this gives Norton a very respectable antiquity. Cannington Park camp is on the route to Exmoor, and has been mentioned already. The Exmoor camps are numerous, but none of them are of great size. Bats’ Castle in Dunster Deer Park is considered of interest by Allcroft because of its strong vallum of stone and earth 10 feet high, heavily fossed, with the entrance defended by a vallum splayed and recurved, and much raised at that part. It is within a quarter of a mile of a much larger camp of a different type. This camp is near Bats’ Castle, and is roughly circular, and reached by the same path as the other camp.

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, p. 184.

The Castle, Bathealton, is near Venn Cross Station, to the east of the moor, and is an irregular oval. The east end is strongly fortified, and the banks have been spoilt by use as modern fences. There are two camps on the Brendons, also to the east of Exmoor. These are Clatworthy Castle, a roughly triangular camp, with a rounded part on a hill, and Elworthy Barrows, two miles north-east of Clatworthy. This fortification is in a splendid position on an open common, but its building was apparently interrupted, for neither the vallum nor the ditches are continuous, unless this may prove to be a Neolithic camp. East Mynne camp is a small circular enclosure on Minehead North Hill, on the way to Selworthy, where is Bury Castle camp. This is a square camp, again with rounded corners and has the wide berm, already noticed in Norton Fitzwarren, and also in some of the Devon camps. Old Barrow camp, at Glenthorne, is just past the County Gates on the Lynton to Minehead road, and is a small, circular enclosure 100 yards in diameter with a mound in the centre, suggesting that it may be possibly a sepulchral monument. It is actually just in Devon. Berry Castle is to the south-east of this and lies in a hollow trough, but is actually on high ground. It has been much destroyed and is on a ridge of Berry Castle Coombe. Staddon Hill is near Ashcombe, near Exford. It is roughly circular, built on a slope, and with interesting outworks. From the top of Dunkery Beacon the camp may be seen lying upon the hill-side, as clearly as in an air photograph. Road Castle, at Winsford, has been called Roman, probably because it is square with rounded corners, but there is no foundation for this opinion.

To the west of the moor is Cow Castle at Simonsbath. This is an enclosure round the top of a conical hill, and is overlooked on all sides. It has a solitary entrance, and its defence is a single vallum, with retaining stones ringing the outer face, and serving as jambs to the entrance.

Whitestanton camp is above the River Yarty and is roughly oval, with the bank as much as 12 feet above the ditch in places. Near Dulverton there is Old Berry

Castle. It has been much disturbed and is now overgrown. Bury Castle, in the parish of Brompton Regis, overlooks the junction of the Exe and Haddeo. It has a tremendous vallum and small area. It has been ascribed to the Normans by some writers. Brewer's Castle, in the parish of Hawkridge, and Mounsey Castle, both overlook the Barle, and so does the enclosure at Dulverton.

South Cadbury has been mentioned, and not far from it is Sigwell camp, in the parish of Charlton Horethorne. The camp is on the spur of the hill, but no rampart is left. There is plenty of flint in the camp, but none to be found outside. The camp commands the springs beneath it, and may have been an outpost to defend the cattle belonging to the Cadbury community. Charwell camp, near by, seems to have served the same purpose. The great fortification of Castle Neroche is now declared to be Norman, but Allcroft considers that it may have been a prehistoric work taken over and enlarged by the Normans.¹

In the south-east corner of the county on the very borders of Wiltshire the country is hilly, and at Longleat there is Roddenbury camp, placed on the top of a thickly wooded ridge. The rampart still rises 15 feet above the level of the ditch, and it commands two ravines. Hales Castle, in Longleat Park, is probably an outpost to the bigger camp. Also on the east edge of the county is Pen Selwood, with Kenwalch's Castle in Castle Wood. A road has been driven right through this camp, but its high banks are very noticeable beside the road in the wood.

This breathless enumeration of the Somerset camps is probably not complete. More could doubtless be found, but the work that can be done in those already discovered is sufficient to occupy many archaeologists for many years.

¹ *S.A.S.*, XLIX (ii), pp. 30-50 ; LXXIII, p. xlvii.

CHAPTER IX

MISCELLANEOUS EARTHWORKS AND TRACKS

THERE are in Somerset a number of earthworks that do not fall into the category of either camps or barrows, and these will now be considered.

One of the most interesting is on Mendip, and is called Gorsey-Bigbury. It was mentioned by Phelps in 1839, and the Rev. H. M. Scarth, writing in the *Archaeological Journal*, vol. XVI, in 1859, compared it with the Charterhouse amphitheatre, from which it is only half a mile distant. It is in the parish of Charterhouse, and is about 300 yards from Longwood Farm, between the Longwood valley, which runs north and south, and the tributary valley running east and west, on the south side of Mendip.

It is a circular earthwork, consisting of a level area, surrounded by a ditch and rampart. The ditch is inside the rampart, and no external ditch has so far been discovered. There is a narrow entrance on the north side where the ditch stops. The Spelaeological Society of the University of Bristol made a preliminary survey of it in 1929, and found it to be almost exactly circular, the diameter from the ramparts being 120 feet and the total diameter about 160 feet. The ditch is about 10 feet wide and 18 inches to 21 inches deep. The rampart is over 20 feet wide, and stands about 2 feet high from the ground-level. There is no sign of any mound or raised portion of the enclosed area. The Rev. J. Skinner stated that he knew a man who had helped to level the ramparts, and this may account for their great width, and, also, have obliterated any external ditch.

In August, 1929, members of the Spelaeological Society drove a trial trench across the area of the earthwork, cut-

ting across the ditch on the west, and running to the centre of the rampart. The ditch was cut in the limestone, and had generally vertical sides and a flat bottom, and was about 4 feet deep. It was practically free from stones save for a wall or cairn of stones in one place.

The finds, unfortunately, did not include any pottery, and rotten bone and unworked flints were of little help in dating the construction. In the ditch there were some round scrapers and a flint saw. Until further excavation can be undertaken the exact nature of this earthwork cannot be determined. Its name suggests that it was used as an assembly place, the Gorsedd of the Celts, mentioned by Mr. Allcroft in his book.¹ But even if Gorsey-Bigbury were used in some such way, its origin may still go back to earlier days, and it may have been a burial circle of the disc barrow type.²

On the top of Mendip, in the parish of East Harptree, seamed and scarred by the works of man for many centuries, there still remains a series of four circles, commonly known as the Priddy Ring works. They lie five miles north of Wells, close to the Castle of Comfort Inn, and near to the spot where the Chew Stoke-Oakhill road crosses the Roman road.

The series of four circles lies at a dead level. The diameters of each are 550 feet within the area. Each is surrounded by a broad, low vallum, and that again by a broad and shallow ditch. The height from the top of the vallum to the bottom of the ditch is about 5 feet. There are no entrances. The centres of circles 1, 2 and 3 are in line. The centre of the second circle is 267 feet from the first, that of the third 200 feet from the second, and the fourth 1,200 feet from the third, but not in line with the others. The last circle is partly obliterated.

A diagram of the circles is given by Mr. Allcroft and there is another in the *Victoria County History*. The purpose for which these rings were made is quite unknown. No record seems to exist of excavations undertaken either

¹ *The Cross and the Circle*, H. Allcroft, *Arch. Journ.*, 1923, p. 115.

² *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 1, pp. 34-5.

in the areas, or in the banks and ditches.¹ They remain amongst the other sites to be dealt with in the future.

Walton Down, Walton-in-Gordano. On the ridge of high ground which runs along the coast between Clevedon and Portishead lies Walton Down, and this bears various earthworks. The most important consists of a circle, open on the south-east side, where it is joined by an avenue running east, and in turn connected at the east end by banks more or less at right angles to its end. To the south are three sides of a roughly rhomboidal enclosure.

The circle is bounded by a low bank, with a ditch outside the bank. Its diameter inside the bank is 344 feet. The mean height of the bank is 20 inches, the depth of the ditch 4 inches, and the width of the bank 7 feet. The ditch is 4 feet wide at the top. The circle has an entrance on its southern side flanked by two banks of unequal length which ran out, in the case of the longer one, as far as 80 feet, the shorter is only about 30 feet long. The modern cart track across the Down enters the circle at this point, and emerges across the bank on the north side.

The avenue is divided into two sections by a small bank which crosses it at right angles. There are gaps in the walling of the avenue.

A somewhat similar enclosure to this may be seen on the top of the hill which terminates the Failand-Cadbury ridge above Clevedon Court. This area is too much covered with gorse for a detailed plan to be made without much uncertainty and trouble.

It is very difficult to conjecture the original purpose of this Walton earthwork. The air photographs certainly appear to show certain markings extending under the banks, and ditch, but it is not clear that these are Celtic fields. The Down has obviously not been cultivated for many centuries.

At the meeting of the British Association at Bristol, in September, 1930, Mr. C. W. Phillips described this earthwork, and a suggestion was made that it might belong to

¹ H. Allcroft, *Earthwork of England*, pp. 563-4; *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 524-5; Burrow, p. 132.

a class of works to be found in Ireland, and designed for sorting and corralling sheep. The gaps in the avenue then would have been used for sorting the animals as they proceeded towards the enclosure. This explanation is ingenious, but not altogether convincing, for the avenue seems to be unnecessarily long for this use ; so for the present the purpose of this structure must remain an unsolved problem. The subject is discussed in the *Proceedings of the Spelaeological Society* for 1931.

On the hill across the valley stands Walton Castle—a sham castle of a most conspicuous type. There is an earthwork a few yards north of the castle, and overlooking the Channel, right on the edge of the escarpment. It forms an irregular pentagon, 150 feet by 132 feet. The ditch is inside the rampart for most of its course, but there is another ditch outside for about two-thirds of its perimeter. The rampart is about 2 feet high and the ditch 2 feet deep. The top of the escarpment is scarped for at least 300 feet. There is a trackway up to the enclosure of the Castle from the direction of Dial Hill. There are lynchets north and south of this track, and holes, apparently excavated at some time, on the brow of the cliff.

To the south and east of the Castle is a curved bank of two arms, the junction pointing north-east. The limb running from east to west is roughly 510 feet long and that north and south about 300 feet long. About 200 yards due south of the Castle is another bank running east and west, and about 345 feet long. In the wood above the gravel quarries in Holly Bush Lane there are abundant traces of ancient cultivation.

These works, again, can only be recorded. It is possible that the hill on which they stand was a peninsula when the marshes between it and the Failand ridge were submerged, and it would have then formed a strong place, and peoples arriving by sea might well have seized upon it and fortified it.¹ Roman pottery can frequently be found on Dial Hill, and in Wain's Hill camp which overlooks the harbour. On the flat ground on Dial Hill an ancient cist

¹ *The Mystery of Wansdyke*, Major and Burrow, p. 11.

was discovered, containing a skeleton. There is no record of grave furniture, and it seems possible that this may have been a Roman interment, comparable with those from Charlton Mackrell and that on Ham Hill.

On Banwell Hill there is an earthwork of unusual form. It is situated on the top of the hill above the River Axe, and is described by Mr Allcroft.¹ It consists of an oblong enclosure, with a slight fosse and small vallum. Its dimensions are 165 feet by 135 feet, and it has a single entrance

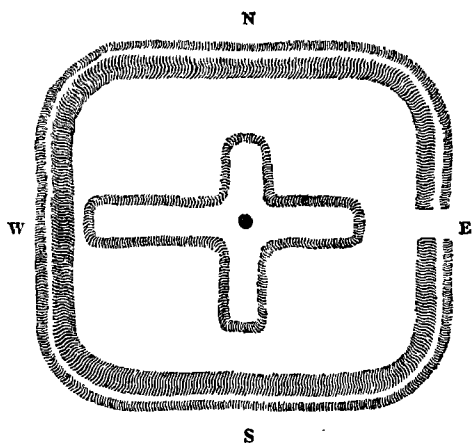


FIG. 27.—PLAN OF BANWELL EARTHWORK

at the east end. The floor-space of the enclosure is quartered by a raised bank of earth, 2 feet high, and 10 feet to 12 feet wide, in the shape of a cross, the arms of which almost meet the surrounding vallum. It was thought to be Roman by Colt Hoare,² but Professor Haverfield did not find anything to confirm this view. It lies 120 yards to the north of the Roman road. Seyer found an excavation in the middle of the cross, which he believed to be a well. He gives a woodcut of the earthwork, here reproduced³ (see fig. 27).

¹ *Earthwork of England*, p. 555. ² *Ancient Wilts*, p. 43.

³ Illustration, Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, vol. I, p. 85.

At Milbourne Wick there is recorded a large embankment with no trench. It runs north-north-west by south-south-east and isolates the hill on which it stands from the level ground to the east. The mound is 345 yards long and nearly 30 feet high. Its entrance is nearly 15 feet broad, and it has other earthworks round it.¹

At Stogumber stands an earthwork which is approximately a parallelogram. It is on the right of the road from Bicknoller to Stogumber, but two sides have been much obliterated, probably by ploughing.²

At Stoke-sub-Hamdon there are two barrow-like mounds known as the Trutts. They are near the Fosseway, between Ilchester and South Petherton. They are 70 yards long and their exact nature is not known.³

There is a large enclosure on Wearyall Hill, near Glastonbury, with a narrow entrance: and the sides both of this hill and of Glastonbury Tor appear to be scarped. Mr. Bothamley, however, writing in the *Victoria County History*,⁴ considers that this effect is due to an outcrop of Midford sand, and not to human agency. This possible source of terracing must be borne in mind, before steps on a hill-side are ascribed to the practice of agriculture.

Amongst the archaeological problems that are being elucidated by air photography, none is more important than this of primitive agriculture, as Mr. O. G. S. Crawford has shown, particularly in his paper in *Antiquity*.⁵ Somerset still awaits air photographs of most of her sites, but even from the ground it is possible to recognize old field systems, now that their nature is understood. Indeed, sites of a 'British Village' were often noted by the writers of a hundred years ago. These fields, cultivated by the Kelts before the Roman conquest, and held by the same people and cultivated probably in much the same way throughout the years of the Roman dominion, were situated on the hill-sides or hill-tops. It was not until the arrival of the Saxon with his choice of a lowland home that the

¹ *S.A.S.*, VII (ii), pp. 60-2.

² *Antiq. Journal*, vol. X, p. 391.

³ *Antiquity*, vol. II, pp. 173-87.

⁴ Burrow, p. 144.

⁵ Vol. II, p. 524.

high ground was deserted, and the river-valleys became, generally speaking, the chief sites of human cultivation. This generalization needs modifying in the case of Somerset, for it has been shown that the La Tène folk took refuge in the low-lying swamps, though doubtless their fields were on the neighbouring hills, while the existence of Roman dwellings in the position of the Yatton and Keynsham Roman villas shows that the Romans also lived on the low ground even if it was not suitable for cultivation. But still the fact remains that the traces discernible of Celtic agriculture to-day are on the high ground.

These fields were rectangular in shape, and were often bounded by earthen walls to which large stones might give support ; or by stone walls. The piles of stones sometimes found at the ends of the fields, occasionally retained in place by large stones, had often doubtless been collected and removed from the surface of the ground, to help the plough in its progress. Such great banks of stone can to-day be seen in parts of France, and are still being added to. These rectangular enclosures were certainly used in the Early Iron Age. Whether they were also used in the later Bronze Age it is difficult to determine. If it is possible to tell their relationship to camps or other structures, this may become possible. Thus on Bathampton Down Mr. O. G. S. Crawford has shown, by means of an air photograph, that the field system is older than the entrenchments of the camp, which cut through it.¹ In his opinion the history of the settlement was as follows. The down was cultivated, and then the camp was made. Next the Romans came, and brought with them the Pax Romana, and the walls of the camp were neglected and the fields once more cultivated. When the Romans went the whole site was deserted, and soon became what it is to-day, a pleasant down, seamed by earthworks (see fig. 28).

On Bannerdown the *New Bath Guide* (Bath, 1821) mentioned 'a row of stones, rudely placed edge-ways, evidently a British remain'. Here again were vestiges of a field boundary. On the hill above Bleadon similar relics were

¹ *Wessex from the Air*, Crawford and Keiller, p. 144, pl. XXIII.

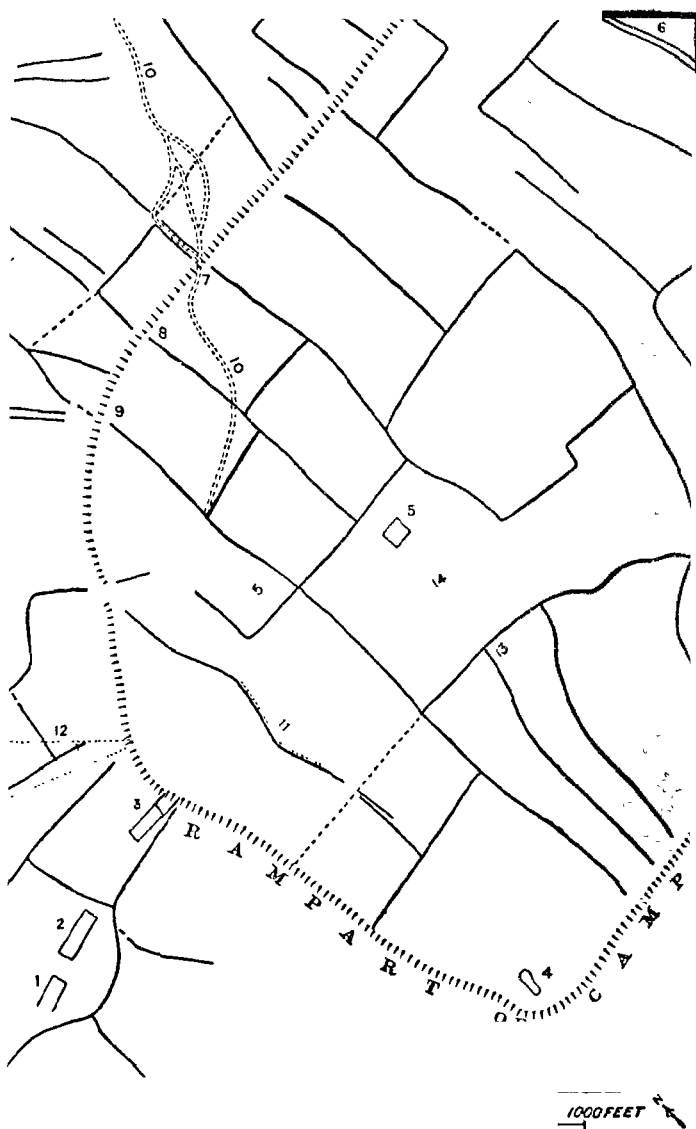


FIG. 28.—PLAN OF CELTIC FIELDS, BATHAMPTON DOWN

noted by Phelps ; and an ancient paved causeway is said to have led up to the fields from the village.¹

When fields are ploughed continuously on the slope of a hill the earth tends to roll from the top of the field down to the boundary wall, and so terraces, or lynchets, are formed. Brean Down must have appealed to a people who liked hills, for it is so nearly surrounded by the sea that it must have formed a comparatively easily defended stronghold. The Down is covered with Celtic field boundaries and lynchets, and is furthermore divided into three parts by two broad, deep trenches.²

In the parish of Clapton-in-Gordano, in a field between Priors' Wood and Caswell Cross, there is a strong system of powerful lynchets, noticed by Mr. C. W. Phillips. There is a water-hole at the top of the field, and many of the banks have large stones in them. It is possible that Medieval people may have been responsible for some, at least, of these remains. The Failand ridge must have been thickly populated in the Early Iron Age, for the moles and rabbits turn out Early Iron Age and Romano-British pottery abundantly, and many patches of black earth attest the sites of human habitation. Much work, yet unpublished, has been done on this region by Mr. C. W. Phillips and the late Mr. J. A. Davies, who have noted lynchets, pottery and possibly hut-circles on Manor Farm, Failand, on Windmill Hill, and on the so-called Racecourse, also Keltic fields above Walton village and in Hack Wood.

Another settlement was recorded by Mr. J. A. Davies at the top of Goblin Coombe, on Broadfield Down. On the top of the coombe, one mile west of the Waterstone Dolmen, he observed an ancient derelict track, worn into the rock, and here crossing the coombe. It may have been the track that went from Yatton to Maesknoll : but near by, and hidden by a plantation, are a whole series of chess-board field boundaries. These same vestiges can be seen on the hills round Bath. Bathampton has been given as

¹ Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 337 ; *V.C.H.*, II, p. 522 ; Phelps II, bk. III, p. 77.

² Rutter, p. 93 ; Burrows, p. 52 ; *S.A.S.*, XII (i), pp. 65, 66.

a type, because of its exploration from the air, but on Charmy Down to the north of the city there are traces of an immense system of Celtic fields, and other earthworks, and as long ago as 1822 the Rev. J. Skinner noted in his diary extensive enclosures, the banks of which were then between 2 feet and 3 feet high, while the soil composing them was very dark and contained pottery.¹

A settlement belonging to late La Tène times had been noted on Littledown Field, Lansdown Hill. On the high ground, two fields east of the Grenville Monument, there is a ditch closed in in Roman times, with crude pre-Roman pottery in the in-filling. Scattered about on the surface were a currency bar, crude copper, lead and iron slag, a number of white lias moulds for pottery and a British silver coin. Professor Haverfield believed the site to have been occupied just before the Claudian conquest.²

A very good system of Celtic fields has been observed by Mr. O. G. S. Crawford above Cheddar. This is of particular interest, as in the settlement of Early Iron Age peoples in Gough's cavern we have, in all probability, one at least of the living sites of the people who tilled the fields. It is surprising that more metal tips for the ploughshare have not been found, but it is possible that a wooden hand plough like the caschrom in the Isle of Skye was used, and that it had no metal tip, or that such an object was left on the surface and became so much corroded that it disappeared, or that it has not been recognized. Another series of fields occurs in the notes of Mr. Davies, this time at Weston-super-Mare, on the glebe land near the west end of Coronation Road. There may be seen stony banks and lynchets of the usual north Somerset design, and they are probably associated with the Coronation Road Early Iron Age interments.

Not far away, at Compton Bishop, a village on the levels just south of Crook's Peak, where Mendip Hills grow narrow towards the sea, there are again vestiges of ancient cultivation. Here are lines of big stones, that look as though

¹ J. Skinner, *Diary*, vol. 49, pp. 184-90; B.M. 33671, p. 24, 1822.

² Bath Branch, 1905 and 1908.

they had been picked off the ground, and now lie in ridges from east to west, and also a series of well-defined long grassy mounds, in a line between Kingswood and Cross.¹

Still in the north of the county are enclosures noted by Rutter on the hill above Portishead. Banks of loose stones could be seen on the hill that forms the point of Portishead, and others on the hill to the west of Kings' Road. These latter banks, he tells us, retained the name of Danes, pronounced locally Deans, and, as they are so near the sea, may be defences put up by the sea-pirates, who, perhaps, made use of banks already existing.

A large number of highly developed Celtic fields are recorded by Mr. C. W. Phillips in Walton Common Hill Wood, to the north-east of the Walton circles. There the banks are still 6 feet high and the lynchets very clearly traceable.

On Clifton and Durdham Downs themselves, resort of footballers and pleasure-makers and innumerable children, there were, as lately as 1892, field boundaries running from south-south-east to north-north-west with irregular cross-banks. These fields are still visible, and in some cases the stones of the walls have been worn clear of grass. These Downs are just where it is natural to find such vestiges; for the occupants of the Avon Ford camps must have grown their food near by. Ashton Park also affords examples of similar divisions.

Mr. Burrow and Mr. Major, when tracing the course of the Wansdyke through Somerset, noted similar banks on Dundry Hill, where the enclosures appear to be rectilinear, and about 500 feet long, and also on Publow Hill.² Foundations of Roman buildings, Roman potsherds and fibulae have also been picked up on Dundry Hill.

Thus in the north of Somerset these field systems have been noted on practically all the high ground which is not under the plough. It seems probable that the same thing may hold good farther to the south, at any rate on the lower hills. On the Quantocks there are plenty of

¹ Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 331.

² *Mystery of Wansdyke*, Major and Burrow, pp. 39, 40, 41, 49.

camps, so it seems likely that cultivation also was carried on, and the Brendon, Blackdown, and Exmoor hills all bear some signs of habitation in pre-Roman times, so that most likely it is because this district has not yet been thoroughly explored that our information about lynchets and fields is so scanty. Nobody, however, could help noting the tremendous terraces on the hill-side between South Cadbury and Compton Pauncefote. As we know from Domesday Book that there were vineyards in Somerset in Saxon times,¹ it is tempting to wonder whether these terraced hill-sides were used in Saxon and Medieval times to grow grapes. Similar terraces still scarp the southern slopes of Cadbury camp, and it is interesting that the local name for them is wall or whale, possibly derived from the Celtic *Gwâl*, meaning 'cultivated country'.²

A number of pits, commonly described as 'hut-circles' are recorded for Somerset. Unfortunately, comparatively few have been excavated, so that the age of their occupation as dwelling sites cannot be determined. On Worlebury Hill the pits were used as store-houses and probably as huts by the occupants in La Tène times, and it seems probable that many more pits belonged to the same period. The possibility must always be borne in mind that pits may have been dug for burials; though it is not impossible that a hut-site may have served for a home both of the dead and of the living.

Some pits on Walton Down, and the Common Down, Clevedon, were opened by Mr. William Long, F.S.A., of Wrington, in 1856. His notes have been printed by Mr. Dymond.³ They seem to have been built with stone, and to have been about 4 feet to 6 feet deep and from 3 feet 6 inches to 5 feet across. This appears to be too small for a dwelling. One pit had

'star-like depressions running into it, one to each quarter. On following a passage, north-east, we came to a stone chamber, formed of very large fire-stones. On the inside the depth was 17 inches,

¹ At Meare a field is still called the Vineyard (*Bath Field Club*, VII, pp. 34-44).

² *S.A.S.*, XXXVI (ii), p. 11.

³ *Worlebury*, pp. 66, 67, 80, 81.

and its breadth $15\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The large stone at the door was 6 inches thick. The crown of the aperture had a roof of solid stone. A paved passage, about the width of the opening, led to it. The entrance to the hole was 7 feet from the centre of the central hole, and 10 feet from the surface of the ground. On further examination, we found the floor of the central chamber, the one first entered, paved with thick stones similar to those forming the lateral chamber. We had not time to follow the other chambers'.

Similar pits were noted on the Common Down, Walton, and at the top of Cleeve Coombe. The contents of these pits seem to have consisted of charred wood and coal, pins, buttons, black pottery, four crystal balls, flint arrow-heads and spear-heads, stone celts, animal and human bones, and pieces of iron. In one pit there was a human skeleton, lying in a crouched position.¹

There was nothing Roman among the debris. The mention of glazed pottery suggests that some, at any rate, of the huts were used in Medieval times. Until the pottery and other finds can be re-examined, if they still exist, it is impossible to say decisively who were the occupants of this site. It remains as one more of the cases in which we are bound to regret the archaeological fervour of our predecessors.

Bathampton Down is another site on which hut-circles have been recorded. Some had still, in 1895, stone floors.² Skeletons in a sitting posture were also found in apertures of the rock on the sides of the hill. Here also there is no record as to the whereabouts of the remains.

At Philip's Norton twenty-two hut-circles were destroyed in quarrying. They were 8 feet deep, 9 feet across and had rude steps leading down to them. They were circular in plan, and cut out of the Cornbrash. There were traces of human occupation at the bottom.³

On the ground of the Moat House Farm, Wraxall, Mr. Phillips and Mr. Davies noted an earthen circle, and circular depressions that might well prove to be hut-sites. There is also a well-marked track with side banks, and a

¹ *S.A.S.*, XV (i), p. 27; *Worlebury*, Dymond, p. 81.

² *S.A.S.*, XLI (i), p. 31, and *Jour. Brit. Arch. Assn.*, 13, p. 105.

³ *Bath Field Club*, 2, p. 144.

hollow way, and sherds of Early Iron Age and Roman pottery. Doubtless this was a site inhabited prior to and during the Roman occupation. Brean Down had also similar depressions, and in 1863 some of the side masonry was still in position.¹

There is another earthwork surrounded by a ditch, which stands on the Failand ridge, cut through by the upper Bristol-Clevedon road. This has been opened at one or two places by the Bristol University Spelaeological Society, which discovered Roman pottery at about 2 feet depth, Early Iron Age pottery below that, and black soil and charcoal at the bottom of the ditch. Apparently the site was occupied both by the pre-Roman and Roman cultivators of the ridge; Celtic fields are in evidence in the meadow beside it, and as the original circle is pre-Roman, the site offers an interesting example of continuity of agricultural operations from pre-Roman to Roman times. On the north side of the road low earthen banks in the meadow are suggestive of the site of a house or farm buildings.

In the great camp at Camelot pots and a bronze bracelet are recorded as having been dug from hut-circles; which were doubtless occupied during the same period.²

An interesting collection of hut depressions is mentioned as occurring on Croydon Hill, above Withycombe, under the hill known as the Fire Beacon. The huts were circular in form, and were built and floored with stone. They were about 21 feet in diameter, and were placed in a circle. Many of the stones which had formed the walls were stated by the villagers (in 1855) to have been removed to drain the adjoining fields.³ There is no record of the excavation of this site.

The largest and most impressive of the earthworks of Somerset is the Wansdyke. This has been surveyed and described by the late Mr. Albany Major, O.B.E., F.S.A., and Mr. E. J. Burrow, F.R.H.S.⁴ It was noted by many earlier writers, and Phelps actually traced its supposed line

¹ *S.A.S.*, XII (i), p. 65.

² *Ibid.*, XXXVI (ii), p. 12.

³ *Ibid.*, VI (i), pp. 6-7.

⁴ *The Mystery of Wansdyke*, Major and Burrow, 1926.

as far west as Stokeleigh camp.¹ Rutter considered it to be pre-Roman² and he carried it right on to Portishead.³ Its date has never been determined. Professor Haverfield excavated the bank in Wiltshire, and proved that that particular section was of Roman or post-Roman origin. Judging from the analogy of Offa's Dyke, recently explored by Dr. Cyril Fox, and of the dykes in the Cambridge region also described by him, this is likely to have been the case with Wansdyke also. The name is often described as Saxon, and is said to be a corruption of Woden's Dyke. The fact that the Saxons gave the earthwork a name no more proves that they made it than that they were responsible for the many barrows called 'Bury'. Since it was undoubtedly in existence in Saxon times it has been traced in this book, using Mr. Major's plan, on the map of Saxon times; but this is without prejudging its origin. Its ditch is on the north side, so that it was presumably made as a defence against invaders who might have been expected from that quarter. During the latter part of the Roman occupation and in the early centuries of the Saxon settlement there must have been many occasions on which such a defence was useful, and the dyke may have been added to, and improved, on different occasions as the need for it became pressing.

The Wansdyke in Somerset consists of a bank and ditch. The ditch is silted up more or less, as is easily shown when it is excavated. Of considerable height on the high ground, for instance at Stantonbury camp, the bank grows less at its western end where it crosses the lower ground and ends on the marshes that bound the Severn sea. Beginning from this end the dyke is traced by Mr. Major to the flat land east of Portishead and north of Portbury. At the latter village he maintains that it climbs on to higher ground, and runs through Lower Failand and Failand Farm to Ashton Hill. Where Celtic field systems exist Wansdyke runs right through and over them. Here a branch apparently ran through Long Ashton Park to the three camps

¹ Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 148.

² Rutter, pp. 324-7.

³ *Op. cit.*, p. 252.

on the Avon. Throughout its western end it is very difficult, if not impossible, to trace the dyke; but Mr. Albany Major, after prolonged study and exploration, felt reasonably certain of its course.

Descending the hill the dyke runs through Long Ashton, over Colliter's Brook, west of Highridge Common and across the steep shoulder of Dundry and along to Maesknoll camp and Tump. From there it turns to the east and passes through Publow to Compton Dando. It is lost on the plough-land on the way to Stantonbury camp, but climbs the hill, joins the camp at the north-west corner, and descends the hill on the other side. It goes east to English Coombe, over Odd Down, and then north to Bath, which it leaves to the west. It runs on to Bathampton Down, crosses the river valley and reaches Bathford, and then takes a line almost due east into Wiltshire.

There are various subsidiary earthworks along the course of the dyke, and perhaps none is more strange than the huge mound on Dundry Hill, known as Maesknoll Tump. Maesknoll camp is built on the southern face of the high ground which forms the continuation of Dundry Hill. Wansdyke follows the line of the camp for a short distance on the north-eastern side, and the Tump is on the north-west.

Rutter describes the Tump as a barrow 390 feet long, 84 feet broad, and 45 feet high above the level of the camp on the inside. He also mentions a dry wall about 2 feet high, which was still visible in his day and had probably continued round the station.¹ This forms a strong defence on the north-west where the position would otherwise be vulnerable, owing to the slope of the ground. 'The natives considered that Maesknoll was formerly the residence of Hauteville or Hakell, as they call him, and it was from this place that he flung his coit.'²

Thus early the outlook was connected with the Stanton Drew stones, which it overlooks at a direct distance of about a mile. Tentative excavations have been undertaken in the mound from time to time, but with no decisive

¹ Rutter, p. 213.

² Collinson, vol. II, p. 108.

result ; and so it remains as a defensive earthwork and nothing else.

The subject of tracks is not very easy. The older writers were sure of the existence of many, and gave their exact course. It is possible that much evidence has been obliterated in the last hundred years, and it is often difficult to decide on the antiquity of a lane or footpath. Without doubt many pre-Roman ways must have existed for many centuries and have been used in Roman times, and also subsequently. A certain number of tracks can be described, but this is not a complete list.

As has been said, a ridge of rock originally lay across the Avon between Clifton and Stokeleigh camps. At low tide the water over it was 12 inches to 18 inches deep when it was described by Rutter in 1829.¹ He observed that leading to it on the Clifton side

'is a broad way, now covered with turf and fern, leading from the river to the top of the hill, by an ascent so regular, that nature has probably been seconded by art in its construction'.

There still appears to be a few yards of track sunken three or four feet at the top of the northernmost of the two grassy slopes which led down to the Avon from the Clifton Promenade. On the Somerset side the road was observed by Rutter to run down the valley known as Stokeleigh Slade, and so to reach the ford.

Another river transit seems to have been at Langport. As has been explained, the town stands where the high ground has been cut by the river, and so approaches it on both sides, and makes possible a bridge across the marshes. Before the bridge over the river was built, there seems to have been a ford or ferry at that place.² It has been said that it was only with the building of the bridge at Bridgwater in the reign of Richard I, that Langport began to decline in importance,³ but actually there seems to have been a bridge at Bridgwater earlier, for its name in Domesday Book was Brugie. The earthworks which

¹ Rutter, p. 273.

² *S.A.S.*, XI (ii), pp. 194-6.

³ *Ibid.*, LXVI, p. 68.

defended it are still visible, and form a deep ditch and scarp, but it is considered by Mr. Bothamley¹ to be possible that they date only from the Parliamentary Civil War. The position of Langport, on the main Frome-Taunton road, was then important. From the position of the Roman villas both south and north of the town it is obvious that there must have been some sort of crossing there in Roman times.

The track that crossed the Avon at Clifton seems to have continued westward to Banwell, and so to Brent Knoll, and at Wrington it met the track from Wiltshire which traversed the Mendips from east to west, and so reached the settlements at Bleadon, Brean, and Worlebury, and possibly the Lake Villages.² It may be possible that Dolbury owed some of its importance to its proximity to this route, supposing that some sort of toll was levied on travellers, or some charge made for hospitality, or that the opportunity to trade before the other settlements were reached was not neglected.

Part of this track runs through Banwell, where it is known as the Roman Road. It runs from the mouth of the Axe along the north side of Bleadon Hill, the south side of Banwell Hill and so to Shipham Lane.

Going farther west there was a track along the Poldens. It may have reached Dunball, and passed on to the Parrett mouth at Combswich,³ from whence it reached the Quantocks camps. Its line along Polden was traced by Mr. Stradling, who found it to be 5 feet wide, running parallel with the turnpike. At about 18 inches below the surface it was 1 foot thick, and formed of small stones. It took a more sheltered course than that of the Roman road on the hill-top.⁴

Roads across the low, marshy land are naturally rare, but traces remain of one near Middlezoy. It is known as Strangeway's Causeway, and was a trackway possibly sup-

¹ *V.C.H.*, II, p. 524.

² Allcroft, *Earthwork of England*, p. 684.

³ *Early Wars of Wessex*, Major, p. 40.

⁴ *Priory of Chilton Polden*, Stradling, p. 35.

ported on piles.¹ A corduroy road ran across the moor from Cross to Highbridge and onwards. Traces of this wood structure are uncovered from time to time, generally by peat-diggers. It is possible that the road was pre-Roman, for it runs past Meare, where the Lake Village stood. In Saxon times, at any rate, some sort of a way must have been necessary for the dwellers in the marsh villages to use. This track is formed of tree-trunks, placed transversely, and held in place by two lines of stringers, kept down by pegs driven into the peat.² The road has for long been known as the Abbot's Way, and may possibly have been constructed in Anglo-Saxon times, for the use of persons visiting Glastonbury Abbey or its manor at Meare. This estate was held by the Abbey from A.D. 670 until 1545. Whoever made the road must also have maintained the sea-wall, for the land is, even to-day, considerably below sea-level. The Romans certainly did this, and the road also has sometimes been ascribed to them. Probably it was actually used and maintained for many centuries. To-day it lies beneath from 2 to 7 feet of peat.

To the west of Bridgwater a track runs over the Quantocks, by Buncombe, and bits of old sunken lane may be seen on either side of the road, specially in Enmore Park.³ This was probably a packway, as was another leading from Halsway on Quantock to Willett Hill. It can now be traced by a fern-filled ditch.⁴

Ridgeways along these hills are recorded in the *Victoria County History*, vol. I. To the west of Taunton, between Norton Fitzwarren and Wiveliscombe, part of the road is still called the Ridgeway, and as such it is marked on the six-inch ordnance maps, where it runs on to the really high ground on the way to Dulverton. A wonderful ridgeway runs along the Brendon Hills from Elworthy Barrows to the Devon border. The course of these tracks is often marked by neighbouring barrows.

There were three ridgeways between the Brendon Hills and the Bristol Channel, and another forming the boundary

¹ *S.A.S.*, LXXII, pp. 85-8.

² *Ibid.*, XXVI (ii), pp. 107-9.

³ *Ibid.*, LXVI, p. xli.

⁴ *Ibid.*, LXVI, p. 71.

between Somerset and Devon on the divide between the tributaries of the Taw and the Exe.

The date of these tracks is not determinable, but they must have been used as long as man inhabited the land, and lived in permanent settlements.¹

The Bridgwater track over the Quantocks is still called the Hare path during part of its course. This may point to its use in Saxon times, when it was the army path or Herepath. Old historians such as Phelps give full descriptions of the ancient trackways; but their accounts need verifying. It is possible that much that they saw has disappeared, but the identification of tracks is not only a matter for observation on the ground or from the air, but also of searching old maps, parish boundaries and records.

¹ *V.C.H.*, I, pp. 184-6.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL GAZETTEER

This bibliography is not complete. Professor Haverfield added a long bibliography to his account of Roman Somerset in the *Victoria County History*, vol. I, and the material there collected is not repeated here (see p. 131). An attempt has been made to include the chief sites and objects of archaeological interest in the county, but it is impossible to give all the references to them.

The sites at which worked flints have been found are too numerous to record in a book of this size. Mr. A. Selley, who is cited as an authority, has been a collector for many years, and his collections can be seen in the Bristol Museum and in the Museum of the Spelaeological Society.

ABBOTS LEIGH : Fragments of polished flint implements, Taunton.

ASHTON, LONG : Camp, class C, on the hill above the house, Seyer, I, p. 80. Traces of Roman buildings and early cultivation at Gatcombe Court, Ashton Watering and Yanley (p. 139), *J.R.S.*, XVIII, p. 205.

ATHELNEY : Bronze palstave (p. 85), *S.A.S.*, LXXV, p. lxviii.

AVONMOUTH DOCK : Brachycephalic female skull 46 feet below surface with peat and animal bones, *Bristol Naturalists*, IV series, vol. I, p. 61. Bronze dagger-blade (p. 83), Bristol Museum, *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXVII, p. 328. Bronze celt (p. 92), *Bath Field Club*, IX, pp. 294-8.

AXBRIDGE : Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LVIII (ii), p. 108; Peake Catalogue. R.B. pottery, skeletons, quern and brooch, found 1927-8, Dr. N. C. Cooper.

AXE RIVER : Early Palaeolithic implements from it near Axminster (p. 11), *S.A.S.*, XXIX (i), p. 81.

BABINGTON : Ground basalt axe (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, p. lxxxiv.

BACKWELL HILL : Camp, class A, on a spur above the Coombe (p. 203).

BANNERDOWN : Row of stones, 'said to be a British remain' (p. 214), *New Bath Guide* (Bath, 1821), p. 40.

BANWELL : Bone cave (p. 17), Rutter, *Delin.*, pp. 147-60; *V.C.H.*, I, 172. Flint implements (p. 18), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, pp. 268-70. Worked flint arrow-heads (p. 46), *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 35. Bronze looped palstave (p. 85), Bristol Museum, E. 1747, *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 40. Silver British coin (p. 126),

Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 408. Cruciform earthwork east of the Camp (p. 212), Allcroft, p. 555; Seyer, *Memoirs of Bristol*, I, p. 85. Pelta-shaped Roman fibula (p. 139), *J.R.S.*, XV, p. 230, fig. Camp, class A, in the park (p. 203), British and Roman, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 471; *S.A.S.*, LII (i), p. 67; Burrow, p. 48.

BARTON SAINT DAVID : Two polished axes (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, XL (i), p. 46; LXXI, p. lxxxii.

BATH : Basin, Mammal drift present, on upper beds of Lower Lias (p. 14), *Bath Nat. Hist. & Antiq. Field Club*, vol. II, p. 37, 1869. Polished stone axe (p. 45), Taunton.

Downs, Three large hollow based arrow-heads (p. 46), Falconer Collection, Bath Museum. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Bath Museum. Flat bronze axe with low flanges (p. 82), Bath Museum. Flat bronze spear-head (p. 87), Bath Museum, *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 23, v. 422; Peake Catalogue. Bronze spear-head (p. 87), *Arch. Journ.*, 25, p. 161. Bronze palstave (p. 85), British Museum, 666.27.20; Peake Catalogue. Bronze palstave (p. 85), Bath Museum.

BATH : Looped bronze palstave (p. 85), Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 89, fig. 77. Bronze socketed axe (p. 85), Peake Catalogue, Bath Museum. Bronze socketed axe—loop broken (p. 93), Bath Museum. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Alnwick Castle, no. 227, *Arch. Journ.*, vol. 17, p. 75; Peake Catalogue. Bronze ornamented socketed axe (p. 93), Bristol Museum. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Blackmore Museum, *Salisbury E.T.S.*, 8; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 114; Peake Catalogue. Bronze sword (p. 96), Alnwick Castle, no. 236, Peake Catalogue. Bronze winged axe (p. 95), British Museum, 66. 6-27 (not real wings). Pre-Roman bronze jug and British coin, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 221 n.; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, XX, p. 265. Iron socketed axe, Bath Museum. British coin, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 221. Another at Bathwick (p. 126), *S.A.S.*, V (ii), pp. 146-7; *Aquae Solis*, Scarth, 1864, p. 99. Roman Baths, Sculpture, etc. See Gazetteer, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 357, and *J.R.S.*, XII, p. 266. Inhumation burials (p. 150), *J.R.S.*, XI, p. 211. Roman road excavated (p. 159), Bath Branch, 1906, pp. 108-10; 1907, pp. 150-2.

Coombe Down, Celtic doorkey with ring terminal (p. 117), *Glastonbury Lake Village*, p. 377; Scarth, *Aquae*, p. 118; *Wilts. Arch. Mag.*, vol. 30, p. 135.

BATH : Saxon Cemetery (p. 180), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 225, note 2. Saxon lacertine stone (p. 187), *Arch. Journ.*, III, p. 558. Saxon coins found (p. 185), *S.A.S.*, LXV, p. lvii. Saxon gold finger ring (p. 180), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 380. Saxon leaden obituary cross (p. 183), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 380. Part of Saxon cross shaft, and basement of Saxon pillar, in Roman Baths Museum, Bath, *Bath Field Club*, VI, p. 159.

- BATHAMPTON** : Barrow with circle of stones inside (p. 72), Bath Branch, 1905, p. 53. Remains of stone circles (p. 62), *Journ. Brit. Arch. Assn.*, 13, p. 105; Thurnam, *Crania Britannica*, p. 71. Polished granite axe (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LX (i), p. 39. Caer Badun. Camp, class A (p. 201). Enclosures possibly of British Village within and without the enclosure (p. 214), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 472; Burrow, p. 50; Allcroft, pp. 372-3; *Wessex from the Air*, Crawford and Keiller, 1928, pp. 144-7, pl. XXIII; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XLI (i), pp. 9-16; XLI (i), p. 31; Bath Branch, 1904, pp. 14-5; 1928, p. 210. Roman jar and pottery, *Bath Field Club*, X, pp. 76-7.
- BATHEALTON** : Near Venn Cross, Camp, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 481; Burrow, p. 66; Allcroft, p. 43.
- BATHEASTON** : St. Catharine's, Several fragments of polished axes. Spear-head (p. 87), *Proc. Bath Field Club*, VIII, pp. 147-57. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Bath Museum, *Bronze Age and the Celtic World*, Peake, pl. I, no. 26. Hoard of bronze implements (p. 97), Peake Catalogue; in Bath Pump Room, *Bath Field Club*, no. VIII, pp. 147-58; XIV, pp. 7-157; *Archæ.*, LXXI, p. 138; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., XV, p. 358, figures. Hoard of Roman coins, dating from Constantine (p. 155), *S.A.S.*, XXXI (ii), p. 7.
- BATHFORD** : Roman smithy, *S.A.S.*, XXII (i), p. 51.
- BATHWICK** : Winged Roman altar, coins and interment (p. 150), *Arch. Journ.*, XXXVI, p. 33; Bath Branch, 1910, p. 76; *Bath Field Club*, X (1905), pl. 6; *S.A.S.*, V (ii), p. 146.
- BAWDRIPI** : Terret ring, with dots of enamel, *Glaston. Lake Village*, p. 230, fig. 45A.
- BECKINGTON** : Remains of chambered long barrow (p. 56), *Bath Field Club*, VII, 7, p. 88; *The New Bath Guide*, Bath, 1821, p. 40.
- BEDMINSTER DOWN** : Roman leaden coffin, *S.A.S.*, LXXII, p. 91. Roman walling, plaster and potsherds (p. 139), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 1, p. 89; vol. 2, no. 3, p. 298.
- BERKLEY** : Large barrow, Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 124.
- BERRY CASTLE** : Exmoor, Camp, class A, on the lower ridge of Berry Castle Coombe (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 479; Burrow, p. 62.
- BERWICK CASTLE** : Camp, one and a half miles from Bath (p. 191), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 103.
- BINDON** : Polished axe, Taunton.
- BINEGAR** : Neolithic flints, *S.A.S.*, LXIX, p. lxiii.
- BISHOPSWORTH** : Polished stone axe, Bristol Museum.
- BITTON** : Fine Roman glass pot (p. 158), Bristol Museum. Saxon work in Church (p. 186), *S.A.S.*, XLVII (i), p. 61; *Bath Field Club*, VI, p. 159.
- BLACKDOWN** : Mendip, Flint implement in British Museum, 1906, 5-21. Barrow T5, containing cist burial and fragments of beaker (p. 40), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 1, p. 65; no. 2, p. 132;

- no. 3, p. 211; vol. 3, no. 1, p. 38. Barrow T2, containing cist, bit of copper and polished axe (p. 41), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 68-9.
- BLACKDOWN HILLS** : Chert implements from the Yarty (p. 11), *S.A.S.*, LXI, p. xlv; XLVIII (i), pp. 68-9.
- BLACKER'S HILL CAMP** : Chilcompton, class A, strong fortification (p. 202), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 487; Burrow, p. 70; Allcroft, pp. 58-60.
- BLAGDON** : Fissure containing bones of bos and rhinoceros (p. 32), *Bristol Naturalists*, 3rd series, I (1874-76), pp. 137-8.
- BLAISE HILL** : Henbury, Camp on summit of hill (p. 101), Seyer, I, pp. 68-71. Pottery of Solisbury Hill type as well as La Tène and Roman (p. 101), *B.U.S.S.* Museum.
- BLEADON** : Pleistocene animal bones, Weston-super-Mare Museum. Bone cave (p. 33), explored by Williams and Beard, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 172.
- BLEADON HILL** : Relics of old cultivation (p. 214), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 522; Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 337; Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 77. British settlement (p. 225), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 77. Possible Roman road and settlement on British site, Rutter, p. 83; *Arch. Journ.*, 1859, 16, p. 146 (p. 134).
- BOWER WALLS, or BUR WALLS** : Camp, class A, guarding Avon Ford, mostly destroyed (see Stokeleigh) (p. 195), Burrow, p. 46; Allcroft, pp. 62-5 (fig. 25, p. 195).
- BREAN DOWN** : Reindeer and Arctic Lemming bones from Cliff (p. 18). Fine flint scraper, Museum, Weston-super-Mare. Fragment of Beaker pottery from cliff on south side (p. 35). Human burials with pottery, remains of boar and deer, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, p. 93. Hut-circles, *S.A.S.*, XII (i), p. 65. Camp, class A, Hut-circles and earthworks (p. 216), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 472-5; Burrow, p. 52; Rutter, p. 93; *S.A.S.*, XII (i), pp. 65-6.
- BRENDON HILL** : Near Treborough, Walled grave containing skeleton (p. 40), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 125.
- Near Washbattle, Two barrows, one containing inverted urn and cremation (p. 78), *S.A.S.*, XLII (ii), p. 22. Bronze sword, now lost, with cremation (p. 96), *S.A.S.*, XLII (ii), pp. 22-5.
- BRENT KNOLL** : Urns, fibulae, etc., from barrows (p. 203), Camp, class B, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 482; Burrow, p. 66; *S.A.S.*, LI, pp. 43-5.
- BREREWYCK HILL CAMP** : Near Bath, Remains of Camp, mostly quarried away, *S.A.S.*, XXII (ii), p. 21.
- BREWERS CASTLE** : Hawkridge, near Dulverton, Camp, class A, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 477; Burrow, p. 58.
- BREWHAM** : Gold British coin (p. 127), Evans, *Coins*, p. 488, pl. I, no. 6.
- BRIDGWATER** : Piece of gold ring-money (p. 91), British Museum, 89, 10-17; *S.A.S.*, I (i), pp. 32-3. Cinerary urn, bucket-shaped (p. 80), Taunton.
- BRIDGWATER BAY** : Submerged forest (p. 6), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 186.

BRISLINGTON : Polished axe of green igneous rock (p. 45), Roman villa (p. 135), *V.C.H.*, p. 303; *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXIII, pp. 288-308; XXIV, p. 283.

BRISTOL : Armoury Square, Standing stone (p. 57), Seyer, p. 102. Flanged celt (p. 82), *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXVII, p. 329, pl. I, fig. 1. Bronze celt with stop-ridge (p. 82), *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXVII, p. 329, pl. I, fig. 2. Bronze palstave (p. 85), Bristol Museum. Bronze palstave (p. 85), Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. Evans Collection, *Trans. B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXVII, p. 329, pl. II, fig. 1. Bronze palstave (p. 85), *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXVII, p. 329, pl. II, fig. 2. Socketed celt from River Avon (p. 93), *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, vol. XXVII, p. 330, pl. II, fig. 3. Bronze looped palstave (p. 85), Museum of Frome Literary and Scientific Society, probably a forgery; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed spear-head (p. 87), private collection. Fragment of bronze sword-blade (p. 96), *B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXVII, p. 329, pl. I, fig. 3. Inscribed gold British coin (p. 127), Evans, *Coins*, p. 494, pl. XVIII, no. 4. Early Iron Age finds (p. 129), *Clifton Antiq. Club*, V, pp. 50 and 241; also at Pithay (p. 129), *B. & G. Trans.*, XXX, p. 151 and figure, and vol. XXIII, p. 270. Finds under General Post Office (p. 129), *B. & G. Trans.*, XXXI, p. 299, and plate.

St. John's, Early Iron Age finds (p. 129), *B. & G. Trans.*, XXXV, p. 98, illustration.

BROADWAY : Two rough Chert scrapers (p. 46), *S.A.S.*, L (i), p. 60.

BROOME : Gravels containing Early Palaeolithic implements (p. 10), *S.A.S.*, XLVII (i), p. 85; XLVIII (i), p. 67; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 168.

BROWN DOWN : Near Otterford, Large barrows, known as Robin Hood's Butts, need further investigation, Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 89; *S.A.S.*, LIV (ii), p. 6.

BRUTON : Creech Hill, Hollow based arrow-heads, *S.A.S.*, L (i), p. 61. Polished flint axe, *S.A.S.*, XLIX (i), p. 56.

BUCKLAND DINHAM : Tumulus with three standing stones (p. 71), Skinner, Add. MS. 33681, vol. LXII, pp. 59 *et seq.*, British Museum.

Barrow Hill, Anglo-Saxon grave, with earrings and beads (p. 180), *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. lviii; *Antiq. Journ.*, VI (1926), pp. 77-8

BUCKLAND ST. MARY : Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), *S.A.S.*, LVI (i), p. 84; Peake Catalogue.

BURNETT : Roman coffin and female skeleton, *Antiq. Journ.*, II, p. 380 (1922); *J.R.S.*, XI, p. 211. Saxon gold disc, *Antiq. Journ.*, II, p. 380 and p. 383.

BURRINGTON : General account of the Coombe (p. 26), *S.A.S.*, XII (ii), pp. 161-76. Polished and partly ground flint axe (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LVII (i), p. 96. Bronze flanged axe, no stop-ridge (p. 82), *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1805, pt. I, p. 409 and plate.

Aveline's Hole, Palaeolithic cave site (p. 26), Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 117; *S.A.S.*, XV (i), p. 19; LXVIII, p. 21; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, no. 1, pp. 5-8; no. 2, pp. 61-82; no. 3, pp. 113-25; vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 5-39; no. 2, pp. 104-20.

Read's Cavern (Keltic cavern), Early Iron Age occupation of cave (p. 116), *S.A.S.*, LXVI, p. xxvii; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, pt. 1, pp. 9-20; pt. 2, pp. 87-92; pt. 3, pp. 135-43; vol. 2, pt. 1, pp. 51-9; pt. 2, pp. 125-7.

Goat-Church Cavern, Remains of Pleistocene Mammalia (p. 32), *S.A.S.*, XII (ii), pp. 171-5; Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 119; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 172; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 60-4; *Proc. Geological Society*, 1869, p. 194.

Plumley's Den, Pleistocene Mammalian bones in cave (p. 32), *S.A.S.*, XII (ii), p. 170.

Whitcomb's Hole, Charcoal, bones, bent iron bar, undecorated urn (p. 156), Boyd Dawkins, *Cave Hunting*, p. 141. Roman urn, etc., *S.A.S.*, XII (ii), p. 168.

Rowberrow Cavern, Site excavated by B.U.S.S. Remains from Pleistocene to Roman times (p. 42), Neolithic pottery, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, no. 2, pp. 83-6; no. 3, pp. 130-4; vol. 2, no. 1, pp. 40-50; no. 2, pp. 122-4; no. 3, pp. 190-209; and see under **Rowberrow**.

BURRINGTON CAMP: Bronze dagger with gold hilt (p. 83), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 254-5. Camp, class B, on Burrington Ham (p. 203), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 483-4; Burrow, p. 68; Allcroft, pp. 172, 207, 582-4.

BURROWBRIDGE: Near Othery, King Alfred's Fort, early fortification destroyed, a hill fort, possibly used by King Alfred (p. 170), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 499; Burrow, p. 70.

BURTLE: Poldens, Neolithic flints below peat (p. 260), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 187. [Bridgwater Museum.] Roman sherds, Bridgwater Museum.

BURY CASTLE: Selworthy, Camp, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 499; Burrow, p. 72.

CADBURY CAMP: Tickenham, Socketed bronze spear-head (p. 87), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 192; Peake Catalogue. Taunton; *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, pp. 10-12. Camp, class B, Celtic latch-lifter and pottery (p. 200), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 500-1; Burrow, p. 76; *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, pp. 10-20.

CADBURY CAMP: Yatton, Camp (p. 200), class A, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 475; Burrow, p. 56.

CADBURY OR CAMELOT: South Cadbury, Sometimes called the Camelot of Arthurian legend. Stone axe, *S.A.S.*, XXXVI (ii), p. 12. Hill-top camp (p. 198), class B, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 484; Burrow, p. 74; Allcroft, pp. 95-9. Site of E.I.A. and R.B. finds (p. 198), *S.A.S.*, VII (ii), p. 57; VIII (ii), p. 66, pl. VI; XVI (ii), p. 18; LIX (ii), p. 2. Hut-circles and bronze bracelet and broken querns, *S.A.S.*, XXIX (ii), pp. 110-16.

234 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

CADBURY, NORTH : Several wedge-shaped ingots of gold (p. 91), *S.A.S.*, LV (ii), p. 70, note.

CAER HILL : Cist with burnt bones, stone axe, and brass spear-head (p. 87), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 107.

CALLOW HILL : End of ground greenstone axe (p. 45), Mr. Parry, Cheddar. Bronze axe, bronze looped palstave (p. 85), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 96.

CAMELEY : Perforated axe hammer (p. 45), private collection.

CAMERTON : Roman remains (p. 143), see *V.C.H.*, vol. I, pp. 289-94. Saxon cemetery, numerous beads, enamel discs, two gold bracteates (p. 178), *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. lviii, and pp. 61-70; *Antiq. Journ.*, vol. X, no. 1, p. 53.

Wall Mead, Barrow with incense cup, bronze dagger, pin, and perforated whet-stone (p. 78), Bristol Museum, *Arch.*, XLIII, p. 453, fig. 157, and p. 668; *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), pp. 43-6; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 243, fig. 303; p. 369, fig. 456; Boyd Dawkins, *Early Man in Britain*, p. 345; Peake Catalogue. Abercromby, Bronze Age pottery (p. 78), vol. II, p. 25, pl. LXXIX, no. 217. Second barrow, fragments of cinerary urn and cremation (p. 71), *S.A.S.*, XI (ii), p. 184. British coin, *S.A.S.*, XI (ii), p. 182. Late Celtic bone needle, *S.A.S.*, LXXI, p. lxxxii. Roman coin boxes, etc., from Roman village (p. 143), in Bristol Museum.

CANNINGTON PARK : Cynwit's Castle, Camp, class A. Associated with battle with Danes (p. 169), A.D. 878, Late Celtic pottery (p. 169), *S.A.S.*, LII (i), pp. 68-9; LXII, p. lxi. Saxon pottery and graves, *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXVI, p. xlvi; *V.C.H.*, II, p. 475; Burrow, p. 52; Allcroft, p. 391; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LVIII (i), p. 108; LIII (i), p. 71.

CASTLE CARY : Chert hand axe (p. 45), British Museum, 1924, 3-5. Flint axe, *S.A.S.*, XXXVI (i), p. 61. Penannular gold ornament (p. 92), Taunton, *Antiq. Journ.*, V, pp. 141-4; *S.A.S.*, LXXI, p. lxxxii.

CASTLE HILL CAMP : Clatworthy, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 490; Burrow, p. 78.

CHAPEL LEAZE : Banwell, Coins, mostly late third brass, Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, pp. 460-2.

CHARD : Two chert implements (p. 11), British Museum, 1919, 12-12; 1924, 4-7. Bronze looped palstave (p. 85), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXIII (ii), p. 116. Cinerary urn with beads (p. 78), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXIII (ii), p. 116. Sixty-six British coins (p. 126), Evans, *Coins*, 1864, p. 465, pl. F, no. 123. Early Iron Age black pottery, *S.A.S.*, LXIII (ii), pp. 116-17.

CHARLCOMBE : Cist with skull (p. 41), Thurnam, *Crania Britannica*, pp. 244-5.

CHARLTON MACKRELL : Cemetery containing inhumation burials in coffins (p. 151), *Arch. Journ.*, II, pp. 209-10; *J.R.S.*, XVIII, pp. 205-6; XIX, p. 204.

CHARMBOROUGH HILL : Holcombe, Remains of chambered tumulus (p. 53), Wickham, *Records by Spade and Terrier* (1912), pp. 1-3; *S.A.S.*, LVIII (i), p. 107.

CHARMY DOWN: Group of barrows and other earthworks (p. 217), Bath Branch, 1910, p. 66, Skinner's Diary; *B.M. Add. MS.* 33671, vol. 49, pp. 184-90, Ap. 24, 1822, and vol. 52, Aug. 1822, p. 81, *Add. MS.* 33673, Skinner's Map of Charmy Down, Bath Branch, 1910.

Cherry Walls, Two bronze armlets, circular cross-section, and penannular fibulae, *Bath Field Club*, VIII, p. 156; in Bath Museum.

CHARTERHOUSE : On Mendip, Hollow-based arrow-heads (p. 46), B.U.S.S. Museum; Bristol Museum, F 69 and F 77; Mr. Parry's collection, Cheddar; Mr. Falconer's collection, Bath Museum. Flint implements in British Museum (p. 45), *B.M.*, 1906, 5-21. Uninscribed silver British coin (p. 126), Evans, *Coins*, 1864, p. 465, pl. F. Camp, class C, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 506; Burrow, p. 102. Roman fibulae (p. 153), Capper Pass Collection, and other Roman objects, in Bristol Museum. Roman Lead Mines and Amphitheatre (p. 152), *V.C.H.*, I, pp. 334-6; Gough, *The Mines of Mendip*, 1930; *Arch. Journ.*, LX, p. 236, illus.; Collingwood, *Archaeology of Roman Britain*, 1930, p. 106; *Arch. Journ.*, LXXVI, p. 107.

CHEDDAR : Gough's Cave, Pleistocene animal and human bones, Palaeolithic flint implements, bone implements (p. 24), *Quarterly Journal Geolog. Soc.*, Aug. 1904, x, pp. 335-48; *S.A.S.*, LV (i), pp. 79-81; LXXIV, pp. 102-21; *Journal Royal Anthropological Institute*, XIV, pp. 242-63; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 261; vol. 3, no. 2, p. 98.

Gough's New Caves, Palaeolithic flint and bone implements, incised pebble and bone (p. 24), bone points and borers, needles, and head of comb ornamented with incised circles (p. 217), Weston-super-Mare Museum. Pottery, *Glastonbury Lake Village*, pl. LXX, ii.

Cheddar Moor and Cliffs, Hollow-based arrow-heads (p. 46), Bristol Museum, F 282; Mr. Parry's collection, Cheddar. Three polished flint axes (p. 45), private information. Bronze spear-head (p. 87), in possession of Mr. R. F. Parry, Cheddar; Peake Catalogue. Bronze spear-head (p. 87), in possession of Messrs. Gough, Cheddar Cave; Peake Catalogue. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), in possession of Mr. R. F. Parry, Cheddar; Peake Catalogue. Double looped bronze palstave (p. 86), British Museum, 76, 8-12; *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 143; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 96; *Arch. Journ.*, IX, p. 387, and X, p. 247; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., XXI, p. 138; XXIV, p. 48; Peake Catalogue. Bronze leaf-shaped sword (p. 96), in possession of Mr. Parry, Cheddar; Peake Catalogue.

Bridged Pot shelter, Hoard of flint knives (p. 22, n.), *Antiq. Journ.*, VIII, pp. 197-204.

Vicarage Garden, Roman villa (p. 139), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, pp. 443-4.

Chelms Coombe, Late Pleistocene animal bones, *S.A.S.*, LXXII, pp. 115-23. Interment of Megalithic people (p. 44), *S.A.S.*, LXXII, pp. 102-6. Neolithic and beaker pottery (p. 44), *S.A.S.*, LXXII, pp. 106-13. Bone and flint implements, *S.A.S.*, LXXII, pp. 113-15. Hoard of twenty-six Roman coins from Constantius to Constans (p. 133), *Num. Chron.*, II (1840), p. 206.

Flint Jack's Cave, Aurignacian flint implements *B.U.S.S.*, vol. II, no. 3, p. 264, and in British Museum.

Great Oon's Cave, Flint implements (p. 4), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 264. Flint knife found hafted to bone handle, Porch Collection, Museum, Weston-super-Mare. Iron and bronze buckles and E.I.A. pottery, bone spindle whorls, Museum, Weston-super-Mare.

Soldiers' Hole, Pleistocene mammalian bones and flint implements, including Solutrean 'laurel leaves' (p. 22), Gough's Museum. Polished axe (p. 45), *Antiq. Journal*, VIII, p. 205. Iron Age pottery and bone discs, *Antiq. Journal*, VIII, p. 208.

Pride Evans Hole, Forty-seven Roman coins from Gallienus to Tetricus II (p. 156), *B.U.S.S.* Museum.

Sun Hole, Upper Pleistocene animal remains, and flint implements. Sherds of beaker pottery (p. 36), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 2, pp. 84-97. Sherds of La Tène pottery, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 1, p. 95; *B.U.S.S.* Museum.

CHEDDON FITZPAINE : Three flint implements, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 67.

CHEWTON EDGE : Long barrow (p. 59).

CHILCOMPTON : Pigmy flint, *S.A.S.*, LXXI, p. lxxxi.

CHILTON-ON-POLDEN : Polished axe, *V.C.H.*, (i), p. 186. Roman coin moulds (p. 155). Some in Bristol Museum.

CHILLINGTON DOWNS : Crewkerne, Bronze torque (p. 89), *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), pp. 148-9; LV (ii), pp. 70-1, Taunton; Peake Catalogue.

CHURCHILL : Bone cave (p. 32), *V.C.H.* (i), p. 172. Gold British coin, possibly found on Dolbury (p. 126), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 207.

CLAPTON-IN-GORDANO : In a field above Caswell Cross, strong system of lynchets (p. 216), C. W. Phillips, 1929. Hoard of 3,400 Roman coins (p. 154), *J.R.S.*, XIV, pp. 235-6.

CLATWORTHY : Bronze palstave (p. 85), Taunton. Camp, class B, Burrow, p. 78; *V.C.H.*, II, p. 490; Allcroft, p. 75.

CLAVERTON DOWN : Part of polished axes, J. P. A. Falconer. Arrow-heads and pigmy flint implements.

CLEEVE COOMBE : Hut-circles (p. 220), *S.A.S.*, XV (i), p. 27; Dymond, *Worlebury*, p. 67.

CLEEVE HILL CAMP : } opposite each other, Rhodyate Hill
CLEEVE TOOT CAMP : } (p. 203), *Proc. B.U.S.S.*, vol. II, no. 3,
 p. 281; *Proc. Clifton Antiq. Club*, III, p. 146.

CLEDON : Back Hill, Flint pick, Bristol Museum.

Walton Hill, Polished axe, Selley.

Walton Down, Polished axes (p. 220), Dymond, *Worlebury*, 1886, pp. 80-1; *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 167. Polished axe (p. 220), *S.A.S.*, LXIX, p. lxiii. Perforated adze-hammer (p. 45), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), p. 80. Gold torque (p. 124), (La Tène), British Museum; *Early Iron Age Guide*, 1925, p. 150, fig. 175. Occupied pits, Dymond, *Worlebury*, p. 66 and pp. 80-1.

CLIFTON : Saxon coins of Ethelred found (p. 185), Seyer (i), p. 159; Barrett, p. 15.

CLIFTON DOWN (see Stokeleigh) : Camp, class A (p. 195), *Proc. Clifton Antiq. Club*, vol. V, p. 8; Allcroft, pp. 62-5; *Proc. Bristol Naturalists' Soc.*, n.s., vol. VII, pp. 101-3, Map; Seyer, Bristol (i), pp. 60-2; Rutter, p. 274. Roman coins, etc., Seyer, Bristol (i), p. 159. Camp, etc., *Bristol Naturalists*, n.s., vol. VII, p. 102.

COLDHARBOUR : Near the Axe, Uphill. Samian and other potsherds, Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 136.

COLEFORD : Polished stone axe, Taunton, *The Book of Bath*, 1925, p. 14.

COMBE DOWN : End of polished axe, arrow-heads. Roman Villa.

COMBE ST. NICHOLAS : Bronze palstave (p. 87), Blackmore Museum, Salisbury; *S.A.S.*, LXIII (ii), p. 116; Peake Catalogue.

COMPTON BISHOP : Gold bracelet of twisted wire (p. 90), Bronze Age, British Museum, Greenwell Collection, W.G.3; Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 334. Signs of ancient cultivation (p. 217), *op. cit.*, p. 331.

COMPTON MARTIN : Bronze palstave—part of hoard (p. 97), B.U.S.S. Museum.

CONGRESBURY : Two stone axes, *S.A.S.*, XVI (i), p. 18. Roman lamp, Bristol Museum.

CONKWELL : Polished flint axe, Devizes Museum. Flint arrow-heads, *The Antiquary*, no. 48, p. 380.

COOMBE DINGLE : Three early bronze celts. One bronze chisel (p. 97), Bristol Museum, *Proc. Clifton Antiq. Club*, V, pp. 118-21, pl. XX; *Antiq. Journ.*, vol. V, p. 52; and *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, XVIII, p. 239.

COTHELSTONE HOUSE : Bronze torque (p. 89), *S.A.S.*, vol. I (ii), p. 43.

CROOK'S PEAK. Bones representing parts of six individuals. Described by Dr. N. C. Cooper as probably Keltic. 1931.

CROYDON HILL : Exmoor, Collection of Hut-circles (p. 221), *S.A.S.*, VI (i), p. 6.

CULBONE or BROOMSTREET : Cist with contracted burial and

238 THE ARCHÆOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- beaker (p. 39), *S.A.S.*, XLII (ii), pp. 56-66; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 187.
 Saxon two-light window in Church (p. 186), *Proc. S.A.S.*, LII (i), p. 27.
- CURDON CAMP** : Stogumber, Small and inaccessible, class A (p. 205), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 479; Burrow, p. 64.
- DANESBOROUGH** or **DOWESBOROUGH** : Camp, class B (p. 204), on Quantocks, beacon, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 492; Burrow, p. 80; *S.A.S.*, XLIII (i), p. 30; XXIII (i), p. 68.
- DINDER WOOD** : Part of polished stone axe, *S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), p. 78; *Wookey Hole*, H. Balch, pl. XXVIII, no. 5.
- DINGHURST** : Camp, class B, outpost to Dolbury, much destroyed (p. 197), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, pp. 21-2; *Proc. B.U.S.S.*, 3, no. 1, p. 25.
- DOLBURY CAMP** : Palaeolithic hand axe; bronze spear-head (p. 87), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 201. Late Celtic pottery (p. 197), *S.A.S.* LXI, p. xlv. Camp, class B, important camp on Mendip (p. 196), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 487-90; Burrow, p. 82; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXIV, p. xliii; XXIX (ii), p. 104; LXXIV, p. lxii. Saxon coins found in enclosure (p. 197), *Proc. S.A.S.*, XXXI, (i), pp. 16-7.
- DRAYTON** : Foundations of Roman buildings found on the vicarage lawn, *J.R.S.*, XI, p. 211.
- DRUID STOKE** : North of Bristol, dolmen (p. 55), *Trans. B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXXVI, p. 218; *Bath Field Club*, X, pp. 318-19.
- DULCOTE** : Quarry, bison and other animal bones (p. 33), Wells Museum.
- DULVERTON** : Between Tarr steps and Dulverton, Standing stones (p. 58). Camp, class C, *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 506-8; Burrow, p. 104. Old Berry Castle Camp, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 493-4; Burrow, p. 90.
 Bury Castle, Camp, class B (p. 207), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 482; Burrow, p. 72; Allcroft, pp. 136-7; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXIX, p. xxi.
- DUNDON HILL CAMP** : Bronze Age pottery (p. 204), *S.A.S.*, LXII, p. lx. Camp, class B, *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 490-1; Burrow, p. 84; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXXII, p. liii.
- DUNDRY** : Cistvaen (p. 41), Phelps, vol. II, bk. III, p. 77. Roman remains, *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. lxxv (p. 218).
- DUNKERY** : Many barrows, many made of stones (p. 70), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 125.
- DUNSTER** : Perforated axe (p. 45), Taunton Museum. Camp in Deer Park, class C, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 508; Burrow, p. 106; and Bats' Castle camp near by (p. 205), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 484-6; Burrow, p. 84; Allcroft, p. 137.
- DURDHAM DOWN** : Fissure containing bones of Pleistocene animals (p. 16), *Proc. Bristol Naturalists*, 1885, n.s., vol. V, pp. 31-45; *Farley's Bristol Journal*, Dec. 31, 1842; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 170.
- EAST CRANMORE** : Camp, large and irregular, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 183.

- EAST HARPTREE** : Incense or pigmy cup (p. 79), Taunton, Abercromby, *Bronze Age Pottery*, vol. II, pl. LXXX, no. 233 ; Rutter, *Delin.*, pp. 329-30 ; *S.A.S.*, XXIII (i), p. 82.
- EAST MYNE CAMP** : Minehead, class B, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 496 ; Burrow, p. 86 (p. 206).
- EBBOR** : Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Collection of Mr. Thomas Wilcox, Wells ; *Wookey Hole*, H. Balch, pl. XXVIII, no. 10, pp. 148 (note) and 162.
- Bridged Pot Shelter**, Late Pleistocene animal bones (p. 31), *Antiq. Journ.*, VIII, p. 198. Hoard of eleven flint implements (pp. 22 and 43), *Antiq. Journ.*, VIII, pp. 197-204. Fragment, possibly of beaker (p. 43), *Antiq. Journ.*, vol. VIII, p. 198.
- Upper Ebbor Shelter**, Piece of engraved bone (p. 23), Wells Museum. Axe of green dolerite, and flint knife (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. 157.
- Little Shelter**, Broken polished celt (p. 45), Wells Museum.
- Outlook Cave**, Half quartzite mace-head (p. 45), near Wookey. Unpolished small axe (p. 45), *Wookey Hole*, Balch, 1914, pl. XXVIII, no. 6. Unpolished axe of millstone Grit (p. 45), *op. cit.*, pl. XXVIII, no. 9. Broken polished axe (p. 45), *op. cit.*, pl. XXXC, no. 7. Reworked polished axe (p. 45), *op. cit.*, pl. XXXC, no. 8.
- EDINGTON BURTLE** : Two bronze spear-heads (p. 87), Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 320, Taunton ; *Priory of Chilton Polden*, Stradling, p. 12 ; Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 330, Taunton. Hoard of bronze implements (p. 97), sickles, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 84 ; Peake Catalogue ; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 188. Bronze torque (p. 89), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 84 ; V (i), p. 93 ; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 377 ; Peake Catalogue, Taunton. Bronze torques, bracelets, rings and palstaves (p. 89), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, V (i), p. 92 ; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s, XXI, p. 137 ; Peake Catalogue. Looped palstaves (p. 97), Glastonbury Museum, Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed knife (p. 94), Taunton. Bronze rings (p. 91), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, vol. V (ii), p. 93 ; XLVIII (i), p. 84. Ancient dug-out boat and wooden paddle, found in the peat (p. 107), *S.A.S.*, XIV (i), p. 30 ; XLVIII (i), p. 85. Iron terret ring, *Archaeol.*, XIV, pls. XIX, XX.
- ELWORTHY BARROWS** : Stone hammer (p. 45), Taunton, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 187. Camp on Brendon Hills, class C, unfinished, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 508 ; Burrow, p. 106 ; Allcroft, p. 186 ; Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 114 (p. 206).
- EMBOROUGH** : Neolithic flints (p. 46), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXIX, p. lxiii.
- ENGLISHCOMBE** : Wansdyke crosses the parish. Bath Branch, 1908, p.k. Possibly Saxon earthworks.
- EVERCREECH**—see **SMALL DOWN CAMP**.
- EXFORD** : Polished axe (p. 45), Taunton.

EXMOOR : Many barrows (p. 70), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 185. Camps, etc.

FAILAND : Parts of many polished stone axes and flint arrow-heads (p. 216), *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, p. lxxxvi ; Perceval Collection, Cambridge Archaeological Museum, Bristol Museum F 622.

Manor Farm, lynchets, R.B. or E.I.A. pottery (p. 216) ; chipping floor.

Windmill Hill, lynchets and fieldbanks—Racecourse, R.B. potsherds and flints in molehills (p. 216).

Moat House Farm, lynchets and earthworks (p. 220), *J.R.S.*, XVIII, p. 205.

FAILAND CAMP : Class C, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 513 ; Burrow, p. 116 ; and entrenchment on Leigh Down (p. 200), Rutter, p. 227.

FARMBOROUGH : Roman coffin, Bristol Museum. Stone coffin with lead lining, *Clifton Antiq. Club*, I, pp. 109-13.

FELTON COMMON : Long barrow (p. 57), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 279 ; Suckstone, *op. cit.*, p. 277.

FLAX BOURTON : Bronze palstave and anvil (p. 94), *B.U.S.S.*, 1931.

FRESHFORD : Pleistocene animal bones (p. 14), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 68. Part of sandstone axe (p. 45), Bath Museum. Inscribed gold British coin, Evans, *Coins*, p. 146, pl. I, no. 8.

FROME : Chambered tumulus, now destroyed (p. 53), *S.A.S.*, LVIII (i), p. 108. Gold inscribed British coin (p. 127), Evans, *Coins*, pp. 139-41 ; *Journ. Arch. Institute*, vol. XXX, p. 189, pl. 9 ; II, p. 23. Remains of Saxon cross in church (p. 186), *Clifton Antiq. Club*, VI, pp. 121-7 ; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LVII (i), p. 23.

GLASTONBURY : Parts of three polished stone axes, *G. Lake Village*, p. 604, pl. 93, S. 18, S. 26 ; Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements*, 2nd edition, p. 200. Four leaf-shaped flint knife-daggers (p. 40), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 82. Flat copper axe (p. 81), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 83. Flanged bronze axe (p. 82), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 83 ; Peake Catalogue. Four bronze spear-heads (p. 87), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 83 ; Peake Catalogue. Bronze rapier (p. 83), Glastonbury Museum, Peake Catalogue. Bronze dagger (p. 83), *S.A.S.*, XLVII (ii), p. 233 ; XLVIII (i), p. 83 ; Evans, *Bronze*, p. 249. Bronze hollow ring (p. 95), Ashmolean Museum, Oxford. Evans Collection, see Evans, *Bronze Implements*, pp. 398-9. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Glastonbury Museum, O. 18 ; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 83 ; Peake Catalogue. Two bronze socketed axes (p. 93), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 83, Taunton. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Glastonbury Museum. Bronze leaf-shaped sword (p. 96), Glastonbury Museum, Peake Catalogue. Bronze annular headed pin (p. 98), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 84 ; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 367, fig. 452 ; *Arch. Journ.*, vol. IX, p. 106 ; Peake Catalogue ; *Arch.*, XLIII, p. 469. Bronze hoard (p. 98),

S.A.S., XLVIII (i), p. 83; XLVII (ii), p. 233. British tin coin (uninscribed) (p. 126), *Glastonbury Lake Village*, Gray and Bulleid, p. 393. Dug-out boat (p. 107), *Antiq. Journ.*, VI, pp. 134-6. Dug-out boat in turbaries with paddles and bow of yew (p. 107), S.A.S., I (ii), pp. 51-4.

Lake Village : see *Glastonbury Lake Village*, Bulleid and Gray. Objects in Glastonbury Museum and S.A.S. (pp. 105-11), L (ii), pp. 68-93; LI (ii), pp. 77-104; LII (ii), pp. 94-131; LIII (ii), pp. 101-147. Mound near station produced R.B. or Late British cordoned ware, S.A.S., LXXII, p. lv. and p. 52. Reputed discovery of King Arthur's body (p. 162), *Proc. S.A.S.*, IX (ii), p. 128. Foundations of Saxon church (p. 172), *Antiq. Journ.*, vol. X, no. 1, p. 24; S.A.S., LXXIV, pp. 1-7. Saxon pin (p. 182), Abbey Museum. Saxon draughts (p. 181), Abbey Museum and Town Museum.

GOBLIN COOMBE : Broadfield Down, Bronze palstave (p. 84), *Clifton Antiq. Club*, vol. III, p. 241. Series of rectangular enclosures and ancient track (p. 216).

GODNEY : Spear-head (p. 88), Glastonbury Museum, Peake Catalogue; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., XXIII, p. 168.

GORSEY-BIGBURY : Earthen circle (p. 208), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 135; *Arch. Journ.*, XVI (1859), p. 153; *Arch. Journ.*, LXXVI, p. 132.

GREEN ORE : Long barrow (p. 59).

HADDON HILL : Five barrows (p. 70), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 185.

HAM HILL : Stoke-sub-Hamdon, Polished axes, some in fragments (p. 45), Taunton. Finger-tip pottery (p. 101), Taunton. Bronze looped palstave (p. 85), Taunton, S.A.S., XLVIII (ii), p. 30; Peake Catalogue. Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), S.A.S., LI (ii), p. 143; XLVIII (ii), pp. 30-1; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., XXI, p. 132; Peake Catalogue. Two bronze looped palstaves, bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Taunton, S.A.S., XLVIII (ii), p. 30; Peake Catalogue. Bronze spear-head (p. 87), *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., XXI, p. 132; Peake Catalogue. Bronzespear-head (p. 87), S.A.S., XLVIII (ii), p. 31; Peake Catalogue. Portions of moulds for bronze axes, made of igneous rock (p. 93), *Antiquaries' Journal*, vol. IV, p. 53; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axes (p. 93), S.A.S., XLVIII (ii), p. 30; Peake Catalogue. Bronze tanged awls (p. 94), *Antiq. Journ.*, II, p. 381; Peake Catalogue; Taunton, S.A.S., XLVIII (ii), pp. 30 and 31; XXXII (i), pl. I, fig. 8; LI (ii), pl. opp. p. 144, fig. 3; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed gouge (p. 94), Taunton, S.A.S., XLVIII (ii), p. 30; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., XXI, p. 132; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed chisel (p. 94), Taunton, *Antiq. Journ.*, VIII, pp. 241-3; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed chisel, unusual form (p. 94), Taunton, Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 172, fig. 202. Bronze hammer in hoard (p. 94), Taunton, Evans *Bronze Implements*

Co. Durham; Peake Catalogue. Gold-plated bronze sun-disc (fig. 10, p. 91), British Museum, 1906, 11-10; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s, XX, 254; *Antiquaries' Journal*, I, p. 138; *Bath Field Club*, vol. XI, pp. 11-16; *Bronze Age Guide*, British Museum, pp. 89-90; Peake Catalogue. Roman buildings and remains (p. 134), Bath Branch, 1909, pp. 32-3; 1912, pp. 184-9.

Fair Field, Barrow no. 9, Cinerary urn and incense cup (p. 79), Bath Museum, Bath Branch, 1908, pp. 208-11, pls. 6 and 10.

Barrow no. 10, Inhumation and urns, Bath Branch, 1908, p. 211.

Barrow no. 13, Cremations, fragments of pottery, Bath Branch, 1909, p. 29.

Cold Ashton, Twin barrows fifty yards from Somerset border, cinerary urn and flints, Bath Museum, Bath Branch, 1909, pp. 28-32. Other barrows excavated and contents in Bath Museum, *Bath Field Club*, X, p. 526; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2s., vol. XX, p. 247. Inverted urn with cremations and fragments of various urns, Bath Branch, 1909, pp. 34-8.

Flockdown, Barrows containing cremations in urns or depressions, Bath Branch, 1909, p. 34, figs. 2-8. Silver British coin, Nunney type (p. 126), Evans, *Coins of the Ancient Britons*, 1864, pp. 103-4, pl. F, no. 4; La Tène II-III fibula, Bath Branch, 1907, pp. 158, 162; *Glaston. Lake Village*, p. 192, pl. 42, no. 3.

Little Down, Roman buildings, small objects, stone coffins and skeletons. Coins from reign of Antoninus Pius to the beginning of the fifth century (p. 155), Bath Branch, 1905, pp. 57-68; 1906, pp. 110-21; 1907, pp. 152-74; 1908, p. 213; Lansdown, 1911, pp. 126-7; 1912, pp. 184-9; 1913, pp. 253-7; 1915, pp. 127-8.

LANSDOWN HILL CAMPS: Near Bath, I. Earthworks, possibly modern, class A. II. Little Down Camp, class A (p. 201). III. On Racecourse, Burrow, p. 60; *Proc. S.A.S.*, L (ii), pp. 104-6; *Bath Field Club*, X, p. 526; Allcroft, p. 61. Saxon coin of Athelstan (p. 185), Bath Museum, Bath Branch, 1910, p. 70.

LEIGH DOWN: Fragments of polished axes.

LEIGH WOODS: Stokeleigh, Polished flint axe, British Museum. Camp, see Stokeleigh.

LIMPLEY STOKE: Roman quern, bracelet, pottery, plaster, etc., Bath Branch, 1922, pp. 167-9; 1923, pp. 215-16. Roman masonry (p. 140), *J.R.S.*, XII, p. 267.

LITTLE SOLISBURY: Flint cores and polished axes found, *Antiquary*, XLV, p. 454. Bronze palstave (p. 85), Bristol Museum, E 449, Peake Catalogue.

LITTLE SOLISBURY CAMP: Class A (p. 101), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 472; Burrow, p. 50. Long barrows recorded (p. 59), Phelps, vol. II, bk. III, p. 103. Grave above North-West quarry below

- rampart, containing remains of two individuals. Pottery of La Tène I, small pedestal vase (p. 101), *The Antiquary*, no. 45, pp. 419-25.
- LOCKING** : Stones possibly from circle, Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 397. Large round tumulus with urn and bones (p. 73), Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 384 ; *S.A.S.*, XLIX (ii), pp. 186-7.
- LONGLEAT** : Roddenbury camp, class C, and Hales Castle, class C (p. 207), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 508-11 ; Burrow, pp. 108 and 110.
- LONGWOOD** : Mendip, Long barrow (p. 59).
- LOXBROOK** : Pleistocene animal boxes (p. 32), *V.C.H.*, I, 168.
- LOXTON** : Bronze spear-head (p. 87), Museum, Weston-super-Mare, Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXII, p. lxi ; Peake Catalogue.
- LUCCOMBE** : Perforated stone axe (p. 45), Taunton Museum.
- LULLINGTON** : Saxon sundial in Church (p. 186), Scratch Dials, Horne, p. 45. Long barrow, *S.A.S.*, LXVIII (ii), pp. 39-55.
- LUXBOROUGH** : Brendon Hills, Barrow containing urn and burnt bones, etc., Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 125.
- LYNG** : Bronze palstave (p. 86), *S.A.S.*, XIV (i), p. 30 ; Taunton, Peake Catalogue.
- MAESBURY** : Flint axe, *S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), p. 77. Perforated stone axe hammer (p. 45), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), p. 79. Bronze knife (p. 83), *Wookey Hole*, Balch, p. 99, pl. XVIII, no. 23. Urns with thumb-nail ornament, Rutter, p. 330, note.
Camp, class A, *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 491-2 ; Burrow, p. 80 ; Allcroft, pp. 60-1 ; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), pp. 73-81.
- MAESKNOLL** : Large mound at east end of Dundry Hill (p. 223), Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 213 ; *V.C.H.*, I, pp. 477-9 ; Collinson, II, p. 108.
- MAESKNOLL CAMP** : Norton Malreward, class A, Burrow, p. 62 ; *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 477-8 ; A. Major and Burrow, *Mystery of Wansdyke*, p. 42. Hoard of Roman coins (p. 223), *S.A.S.*, XXXI (ii), p. 7.
- MAPERTON** : Part of Saxon cross in church (p. 187), Little Guides, Somerset, Wade and Wade, p. 176.
- MARKSBURY** : Barrow containing cist and skeleton, *S.A.S.*, XI (ii), pp. 185-6.
- MEARE** : Two polished axes (p. 45), *Glastonbury Lake Village*, vol. II, p. 603, Bulleid and Gray. Bronze socketed axe, with part of wooden handle (p. 93), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXXXV, p. lxxviii. Lake Village still being excavated (p. 111), finds in Taunton Museum, *S.A.S.*, LIV (i), pp. 40-2 ; LVI (i), pp. 38-43 ; LVIII (i), pp. 38-41 ; LXXII, pp. xxxvii-xlv ; *British Association Report*, 1908, 1910.
Meare Heath, Bronze scabbard (p. 124), La Tène II, *Antiq. Journ.*, vol. X, no. 2, pp. 154-5 ; *Antiquity*, II, p. 477 ; *S.A.S.*,

246 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- LXXV, pp. lxxvii-lxxviii. Two Roman pewter vessels (p. 157), *S.A.S.*, LXXV, pp. 105-6, pl. XII.
- MELBURY** : Near Somerton, Fibula, La Tène III, *Glastonbury Lake Village*, p. 184, fig. 42, no. 1 ; *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 149, plate facing p. 144, fig. 5 ; *Soc. Antiq.*, 2 ser., XXI, p. 137 ; *The Reliquary*, XIV, p. 96.
- MELLS** : Roman building, *Journal of Roman Studies*, vol. XVII (1927), p. 205.
- MENDIP** : About thirty polished axes, many broken, *Caves of Mendip*, Balch, 1926, p. 82 ; *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. lxxv. Collections of Mr. Selley and others.
- Blackdown, Barrow no. 1, Primary interment beaker (p. 40). Secondary cinerary urn (p. 78), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, pp. 67-8-70.
- Barrow no. 3, pigmy vessel, enlarged food-vessel (p. 79), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, pp. 70-3 and pp. 133-4.
- Barrow near tracks (p. 77), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 190. Barrows opened by Skinner, *S.A.S.*, XV (ii), p. 26 ; Arch. Institute 16. Barrows scheduled, *S.A.S.*, LXXV, pp. 96-7.
- Barrow near Hunt Kennels, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, pp. 213-5 (p. 71). Urn from barrow with bones, *S.A.S.*, II (i), p. 14. Four Late Celtic beads, *Glastonbury Lake Village*, p. 354. Four earthen circles, the Rings (p. 209), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 524-5 ; Burrow, p. 132 ; Allcroft, pp. 563-4.
- MENDIP BEACON** : Tumulus, urn ornamented with chevrons (p. 71), *S.A.S.*, XXX (i), p. 40 ; *Bath Field Club*, I, p. 69 ; Phelps, II, pp. 105-6. Six barrows, inverted urn in one, Phelps, vol. II, bk. III, p. 124.
- MEREHEAD CAMP** : Cloford, class A (p. 201), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 475 ; Burrow, p. 54 ; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XLIX (ii), pp. 173-80.
- MIDDLEZOY** : Human remains in sandpit (p. 260), *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. 156. Worked bone, probably E.I.A. from near Strangeways Causeway, *S.A.S.*, LXXII, p. 85.
- MIDFORD** : Roman stone coffin, *Antiq. Journ.*, II (1922), p. 380.
- MIDFORD BROOK** : Bronze spear-head (p. 87), Peake Catalogue.
- MIDSOMER NORTON** : Bronze dagger (p. 83), in Bath Museum, *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., v. 422 ; Peake Catalogue. Bronze leaf-shaped sword (p. 96), Proto-Hallstatt type, Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XXII (i), pp. 70-2 ; *S.A.S.*, LXIV, p. lvi ; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 279 ; Peake Catalogue. Beehive-shaped quern, *S.A.S.*, LII (i), p. 68.
- MILBORNE PORT** : Bronze looped palstave (p. 84), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXXI, p. lxxxii.
- MILBOURNE WICK** : Large embankment, *S.A.S.*, VII (ii), pp. 60-2.
- MINEHEAD** : Neolithic flints under marine silt (p. 35), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 186.
- MONKSWOOD** : Megalithic stones.

- MONKTON COOMBE** : Roman villa (p. 139), Bath Branch, 1915, p. 123.
- MONKTON FARLEIGH DOWN** : Fragments of polished flint axes, one perforated, also leaf-shaped, barbed and tanged arrow-heads.
- MOORLINCH** : Edington, Bronze knife (p. 94), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 85; *Priory of Chilton-Polden*, Stradling, 1839, p. 13; Peake Catalogue, Taunton. Uncommon La Tène II fibula, Taunton, *Glaston. Lake Village*, vol. I, fig. 42, no. 4.
- MOUNSEY CASTLE CAMP** : Dulverton, class B (p. 207), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 492-3; Burrow, p. 88.
- NEMPNETT THRUBWELL** : Ruined chambered tumulus (p. 52), *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), pp. 54-6; XV (i), pp. 20-1; *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1789; Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 124; Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 81; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 184.
- NEROCHE CASTLE CAMP** : Palaeolithic implements (p. 11), *S.A.S.*, L (i), p. 60; XLVIII (i), p. 67. Camp, possibly prehistoric originally (p. 207), Allcroft, pp. 86-9; *Proc. S.A.S.*, V (ii), p. 46; XLIX (ii), pp. 30-55; LXXIII, p. xlvii.
- NETTLEBRIDGE** : Pottery covered with finger-nail pattern with bones of three individuals (p. 80), found by Mr. H. Balch, Wells Museum.
- NEWBURY CAMP** : Mells, class A (p. 201), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 496; Burrow, p. 88; Allcroft, p. 61.
- NEWTON CAMP** : Bicknoller (p. 205), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 184.
- NEWTON PARK** : The Alfred Jewel found (p. 184), *V.C.H.*, I, pp. 376-9.
- NEWTON ST. LOE** : Bronze socketed knife and pins (p. 94), Technical Schools, Municipal Offices, Bath, *Bath Field Club*, vol. X, pp. 312-16; Peake Catalogue.
- NORTHAY BARROW** : Combe St. Nicholas, Triangular bronze dagger-blade with cinerary urn and incense cup (pp. 79 and 83). *Archaeol.*, XLII, XLIII. Second barrow with peristalith and group of urns (p. 72), *S.A.S.*, XXVIII (i), pp. 37-40; LXX, p. lxxv.
- NORTH PERROT** : Roman coins, *Arch. Journ.*, XXXV, p. 335.
- NORTH STOKE** : Lynchets, British settlement. Roman building, and finds, Bath Branch, 1911, pp. 116-27. Roman village and coffins (p. 134), *J.R.S.*, XVIII, p. 205; *Bath Field Club*, IX, pp. 50-2. Saxon sundial in church (p. 186).
Little Down Camp, class A (p. 200), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 480-1.
- NORTON FITZWARREN** : Bronze dagger (p. 83), Museum of Archaeology, Cambridge, *Annual records calendar*, 1911; Camb. Antiq. Soc. Catalogue; Peake Catalogue. Bronze torque and celt (p. 89), *S.A.S.*, vol. I (ii), p. 43.
- NORTON FITZWARREN CAMP** : Class C, used by Saxons possibly (p. 194), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 511; Burrow, p. 110; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XLIV (ii), p. 198; LIV (ii), p. 131-43.

248 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- NUNNEY** : Hoard of British silver coins (p. 126). One at Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LVII (i), 103; *Numismatic Chronicle*, vol. I, n.s., pl. I, 13 and 14, pp. 1-17; Evans, *Coins of the Ancient Britons*, 1864, pp. 103-7, pp. 144-50, pl. I, no. 7. Two British coins, Evans, *Coins*, p. 139, pl. I, no. 4; *S.A.S.*, XII (i), p. 70.
- NYNEHEAD** : Molars of Elephas Primigenius (p. 32), *S.A.S.*, XI (i), p. 50. Two bronze celts, probably palstaves (p. 84), *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 142; *Arch. Journ.*, vol. XXXVII, p. 107. Ancient earthworks near church. Bronze celts from park, *S.A.S.*, XI (i), p. 50.
- OLD BARROW CAMP** : Glenthorne, Exmoor, class B (p. 206), Burrow, p. 86; Allcroft, pp. 116-18.
- OLDBURY CAMP** : Near Bath, Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 104.
- ORCHARDLEIGH** : Big barrow (p. 53), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 124.
- ORCHARD PORTMAN** : Three Palaeolithic implements, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 67.
- OTTERFORD** : Palaeolithic flint implement (p. 11), *V.C.H.*, I, 168. Chert implements, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 67. Long barrow, p. 59.
- PANBOROUGH** : Near Theale, Barrow on the flats (p. 70), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 182.
- PARK PLANTATION** : Camp (p. 205), Over Stowey, Quantocks, class C, *V.C.H.*, II, p. 511; Burrow, p. 112.
- PEASEDOWN ST. JOHN** : Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), *S.A.S.*, LXXV, p. 98, pl. XII.
- PEN HILL** : Barrows, some containing urns, *Arch. Journ.*, XII, p. 89.
- PEN PITS** : Bronze rapier (p. 83), Blackmore Museum, Salisbury; Peake Catalogue. Fragment of bronze torque (p. 89), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, VII (i), p. 27, fig. 1; LI (i), p. 149; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., XXI, p. 137; Peake Catalogue.
- PENSELWOOD, KENWALCH'S CASTLE CAMP** : Class C (p. 207), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 511-12; Burrow, p. 112.
- PENSFORD** : Brass thumb-ring, called Saxon (p. 181), *Bath Field Club*, I (1867-9), p. 5.
- PHILIP'S NORTON** : Norton St. Philip, Twenty-two hut-circles destroyed in quarrying (p. 220), Report of British Association meeting at Norwich, 1868, *Proc. Bath Field Club*, II (1870), p. 145.
- PITMINSTER** : Perforated polished stone axe (p. 45), Taunton.
- PITNEY** : Bronze sword or dagger (p. 96), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XLVII (ii), p. 229; XLVIII (i), p. 85. Saxon openwork brooch of gilt bronze (p. 183), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 380 (see fig. 24).
- POLDEN HILLS** : Four penannular brooches, British Museum. Horse trappings (p. 121), *E.I.A.*, British Museum, 46, 3-22; 89, 7-6; *Early Iron Age Guide*, 1925, pp. 106-7 and 143. Early Iron Age torque, iron and bronze, *S.A.S.*, LV (ii), p. 72;

- Archaeologia*, XIV, p. 93, pl. XIX, fig. 6. Roman building foundations, *Arch. Journ.*, XXXV, p. 335. Roman coin moulds (p. 155), Stradling, *Priory of Chilton-Polden*, pp. 14-15.
- PONTER'S BALL** : Glastonbury, Defensive earthwork (p. 204), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 523; Allcroft, p. 69; Burrow, p. 134; *Proc. S.A.S.*, LXXII, p. lvii.
- PORLOCK** : Flint flake, *S.A.S.*, LXI, p. xlv. Canoe, and bones of 'bos longifrons' found under marine forest, *S.A.S.*, XVIII (i), pp. 26-33; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 186. Stone circle (p. 59), *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 71-7.
- PORTBURY CAMP** : Conygar Hill, class A (p. 200), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 479; *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, p. xxxviii; Burrow, p. 64. A second camp is half a mile to the east-south-east.
- PORTISHEAD** : Polished flint axe from excavations for marine lake (p. 35). Camp, class A (p. 200), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 479; Burrow, p. 61; Allcroft, p. 373; Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 249.
- PRIDDY** : Leaf-shaped arrow-heads (p. 46), Weston-super-Mare Museum. Long barrow (p. 59), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 286. Stone needle-grinder, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 1, no. 3, p. 155. Bronze spear-head with ivory pin in barrow (p. 87), Peake Catalogue; *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 152; *Arch.*, XLIII, p. 448. Flat bronze arrow-head or razor (p. 83), *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, pp. 151-2; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 216, fig. 266; *Arch.*, XLIII, p. 451, pl. XXXII; Peake Catalogue. Bronze spear-head (p. 87), *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 152; Evans, *Bronze*, p. 226. Bronze dagger (p. 83), Peake Catalogue. [Bristol Museum, E, 1782.] Two bronze knives with decayed wooden sheath (p. 83), Bristol Museum, *Arch.*, XLIII, pp. 448 and 157; *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 149. Part of bronze blade (p. 83), *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 148. Two bronze spear-heads (p. 83), *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 148; Abercromby, pl. LXXIX, no. 219. Barrows opened by Skinner, Bronze Age, *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, pp. 148-53. Incense cup, grape type; and bead and bronze implement (p. 79), Abercromby, vol. II, p. 26, pl. LXXIX, no. 219. Bronze hoard (p. 97), *Arch. Journ.*, XVI, p. 153. In Pre-Roman level in debris of lead works, skull and hair of small dark individual with glass beads (p. 116), *Wookey Hole*, p. 50.
- PRISTON** : Roman coffin and female skeleton, *Antiq. Journ.*, II (1922), p. 380.
- PUBLOW HILL** : Remains of earthwork, *Mystery of Wansdyke*, Major and Burrow, p. 49.
- QUANTOCKS** : Many barrows (p. 70), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 184; Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 124.
- RADSTOCK** : Bronze looped palstave, in Herts County Museum, St. Albans (p. 85); Peake Catalogue. Bronze looped palstave, loop broken off (p. 85), Museum, Weston-super-Mare; Peake Catalogue. Interments, Pre-Roman, *S.A.S.*, XI (ii),

250 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- p. 185. Round Hill Tump opened in 1737, according to Skinner, *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1737; *S.A.S.*, XXX (i), pp. 101-2. Gold inscribed British coin (p. 127), Evans, *Coins*, p. 143, pl. I, no. 6. E.I.A. debris of G.L. Village type, *S.A.S.*, XLV (ii), pp. 110-18.
- REDHILL** : Long barrow (p. 58), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 279. Corner Pool Farm, dolmen (p. 54), *Proc. Clifton Antiq. Club*, III, pp. 192-4; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 276. Black basalt ground axe, private ownership. Fragment of ground chert axe, Bristol Museum.
- REDLAND GREEN** : Bristol, Megalithic stone (p. 57), *Proc. B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, XXXVI, p. 3.
- ROADWATER** : Very big flint axe, unpolished, Taunton. Bronze armlet, Hallstatt type, in form of curled snake (p. 101), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XL (i), p. 49.
- RODNEY STOKE** : Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XIII (i), p. 70; Peake Catalogue. British urns, coins, quern, annular brooch, fibula, *S.A.S.*, LXXIII, p. 129. Two small hoards of Roman coins (p. 155), *J.R.S.*, XVII, p. 205.
- ROWBERROW** : Large tumulus near church. Bronze dagger and pin, in possession of Dr. N. Cooper, Winscombe (p. 83), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 1, p. 34. Tumulus with cremation, urns and cup, Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 171. Use of flint in Roman times illustrated, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 209.
- ROWBERROW CAMP** : Near Longbottom Farm, class C (p. 203), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 512; Burrow, p. 114. Saxon stone in church (p. 188), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, pp. 9 and 181; *Pooley's Crosses of Somerset*, p. 8.
- ROWBERROW CAVERN**—see **BURRINGTON**.
- ROWBERROW WARREN** : Bronze spear-head (p. 87), York Museum, Peake Catalogue.
- RUBOROUGH CAMP** : Broomfield, class B (p. 204), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 483; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XLIX (ii), pp. 173-82.
- ST. ANNE'S PARK** : Bristol, Mousterian implements (p. 7), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 3, p. 162.
- ST. AUDRIES** : Pleistocene animal bones from reefs at low water (p. 32), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 169.
- SANDFORD** : Bone cave (p. 18), Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 109; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 172.
- SANDFORD HILL** : Pot of denarii, third century, Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 111; *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. 86.
- SEA MILLS** : Iron sword, first century B.C. (p. 123), British Museum, Iron Age Gallery, case 18, 19.
- SEDGEMOOR** : Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Taunton, Peake Catalogue.
- SHAPWICK** : Neolithic settlement on heath, flints, sea-shells and sand (p. 260), *S.A.S.*, LI (i), p. 71; LVI (i), p. 92; LXXIV, p. lvii. British silver coin (p. 126), at Blandford, Evans, *Coins*,

- p. 101, pl. F, no. 2. Oak dug-out boat (p. 107), *S.A.S.*, LII (ii), pp. 51-4.
- SHEPTON MALLET** : Beehive quern, Shepton Mallet Museum, *Glaston. Lake Village*, p. 611. Possibly Saxon work in church (p. 186), *Proc. S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), pp. 4-5.
- SHERFORD** : Hoard of bronze implements (p. 97), *S.A.S.*, XXV (i), p. 21, Taunton; Pring, *British and Roman in Taunton*, p. 75; Peake Catalogue; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, pp. 90, 464; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 188. Two bronze spear-heads (p. 87), Evans, *Bronze*, p. 330.
- SHIPHAM** : Wimblestone, Megalithic standing stone (p. 57), Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 3 and p. 122. Flint Implements, British Museum, 1906, 5-21. Longbottom Farm Earthwork, class C (p. 203), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 512; Burrow, p. 114.
- SHIREHAMPTON** : Molars of elephant (p. 7), Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 315. Acheulean and Mousterian flint implements (pp. 11 and 14), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 3, p. 162. Hollow based and other arrow-heads and flint knives, Bristol Museum, F 315, etc. Stone axes, and fragments of others, Bristol Museum and other collections.
- SHIRE STONES** : Three stones supporting a third (p. 56), O. G. S. Crawford, *Long Barrows of the Cotswolds* (1925), pp. 227-8.
- SHOCKERWICK** : Megalithic stone and interment, *S.A.S.*, III (i), p. 4. Part of polished axe, Bath Museum.
- SHOREDITCH** : Palaeolithic implements (p. 11), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 67; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 168.
- SHORESCOMBE** : Camerton, Barrows and Roman remains found. Three flint arrow-heads in one barrow, cist containing skeleton and bead in another, *S.A.S.*, XI (ii), p. 185.
- SHUTE SHELVE HILL** : Near Axbridge, Roman urns, fibulae, skeletons, etc., *Arch. Journ.*, XXXVI, p. 335.
- SIDCOT** : R.B. pottery in school field, and three Roman skeletons near (p. 139), in Museum at Sidcot school.
- SIGWELL** : Near Compton Pauncefoot, Bronze knife and dagger (p. 83), G. Rolleston, *Scientific Papers and Addresses*, pp. 442, 444; Peake Catalogue. Twin barrows. Two burnt burials, one in bark coffin, and bronze dagger with rivets (p. 83). Brachycephalic skull, *S.A.S.*, XXIV (ii), pp. 75-83; Thurnam, *Crania Britannica*.
- SIGWELL CAMP** : Charlton Horethorne, class A (p. 207), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 475; Burrow, p. 54; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XXIV (ii), p. 84. E.I.A. pottery and late Celtic weaving comb, *S.A.S.*, LIX (ii), p. 10.
- SIMONSBATH** : Partly polished flint implement, Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXV, p. 1x. Cow Castle Camp, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 495; Burrow, p. 78; Allcroft, p. 174.
- SMALLDON** : Barrows in camp. One contained a cinerary urn, *S.A.S.*, XXIV (i), p. 11; LVI (i), p. 93, Taunton.

252 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

SMALL DOWN CAMP : Evercreech, class B (p. 204), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 495; Burrow, p. 90; Allcroft, pp. 107-8; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XLIX (ii), p. 183; *Proc. S.A.S.*, L (ii), pp. 32-49.

SOLISBURY HILL—see under **LITTLE SOLISBURY**.

SOMERDALE : For Roman villa, etc., see Keynsham.

SOMERSET : Long polished stone axe-hammer and several polished stone axes (p. 45), Taunton. Cinerary urn, Type 1 (p. 78), Abercromby, *Bronze*, II, pl. LXIII, no. 15. Food-vessel, Abercromby, I, pl. XXIX, no. 4. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, Evans Collection, Peake Catalogue. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Taunton, Peake Catalogue. Bronze palstave (p. 84), Bristol Museum, E 450; Peake Catalogue. Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 70; Peake Catalogue. Bronze looped palstave (p. 85), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LI (i), p. 72; Peake Catalogue. Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), Bristol Museum, E 454; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Hull Museum, no. 16; *Hull Museum Quarterly Review*, no. 83; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Bishop Collection, The University, Glasgow; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 83; Peake Catalogue. A list of barrows excavated, *S.A.S.*, LIV (ii), pp. 5-6. Bronze socketed axe, Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXII, p. lxi; Peake Catalogue. Bronze spear-head (p. 86), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 84; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed gouge (p. 94) at Alnwick Castle, Peake Catalogue. Bronze tanged chisel (p. 94), Ashmolean Museum, Oxford; Peake Catalogue. Bronze winged celt (p. 95), Bristol Museum, E 458; Peake Catalogue.

SOMERTON : Keinton Quarry, Pottery of Hallstatt type (p. 101), Glastonbury Museum; *Hampshire Field Club*, XI, p. 165.

SOUTH CHARD : Roman tiles, tesserae, etc. (p. 142), *S.A.S.*, LXIII, p. 118.

SOUTH PETHERTON : Wigborough, Bronze looped palstave (p. 85), *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 143; Peake Catalogue; *Arch. Journ.*, vol. X, p. 247. In Exeter Museum. Double-looped bronze palstave (p. 86), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), pp. 141-4; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 96; *Arch. Journ.*, IX, p. 387, and X, p. 247; *Journ. Brit. Arch. Association*, XXXVII, p. 230; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., XXI, p. 138; XXIV, p. 48. Two bronze palstaves, in Exeter Museum (p. 85), Norris Collection, no. 331 and no. 332; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 92), Peake Catalogue; Norris Collection, Exeter Museum. Bronze ring (p. 91), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), pl. XLII. Silver British coin, uninscribed (p. 126), Evans, *Coins*, p. 102.

SOUTH STOKE : Fragments of E.I.A. pottery probably Hallstatt or La Tène I, with Roman remains, Bath Branch, 1914, p. 51. Roman coffin, skeleton, vase, bowl, etc., Bath Branch, 1911, p. 112.

- SPARKFORD** : Bronze spear-head and celt (p. 87), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, XXXVI (i), p. 61. Bronze bracelet (p. 90), etc., *S.A.S.*, VII (i), p. 27. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, VII (i), p. 27; Peake Catalogue. Bronze chisel (p. 94), Taunton, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 188. Bronze sickle (p. 95), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, VII (i), p. 27; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 188; Peake Catalogue.
- SPAXTON** : Two bronze torques surrounding palstaves (p. 89), *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 149; LV (ii), p. 71; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., p. 270; *Arch. Journ.*, XI, p. 380; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 376 and p. 377; *Archaeol.*, XIV, p. 94, pl. XXXIII; *Archaeol.*, LXI, pl. XIV, fig. 92.
- STADDON HILL CAMP** : Exford, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 504; Burrow, p. 98.
- STANTONBURY CAMP** : Stanton Prior, Class B (p. 201), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 500; Burrow, p. 92. Hand-made pottery, probably of Bronze Age, with flints (p. 201), *Clifton Antiq. Club*, III, p. 88.
- STANTON DREW** : Stone circles and dolmen (p. 60), Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 208; Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 80; *S.A.S.*, XIV (ii), pp. 171-2; XXIII (ii), pp. 30-7; XLVII (i), pp. 42-3; LXX, pp. xxxviii-xl; *Clifton Antiq. Club*, I, pp. 12-17.
- STAPLE FITZPAINE** : Palaeolithic implements (p. 11), *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 67; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 168. Sarsen stones, *S.A.S.*, LIV (ii), p. 153. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), *S.A.S.*, L (ii), p. 111; *Man*, 1904, p. 13, and 1927, Nov., p. 137; Peake Catalogue.
- STEANCHESTER** : Near Langport, Roman remains, *Arch. Journ.*, XXXI, p. 335.
- STEART DYKES** : Mouth of River Parrett, R.B. and Glastonbury Lake Village pottery, *S.A.S.*, LII (i), p. 70.
- STOFORD** : Near Yeovil, Stone cist and beaker (p. 40), *S.A.S.*, IV (i), p. 8; LV (i), p. 90.
- STOGUMBER** : Earthwork, Burrow, p. 144. Hoard of Roman coins (p. 155), *Arch. Journ.*, LIX, pp. 341-5.
- STOGURSEY** : Wick Park, Hoard of bronze implements (p. 97), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LIII (i), p. 72; Peake Catalogue. Palstaves, socketed axes, swords, sickles, knives, *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., V, 427.
- STOKE LANE** : Walltyning Plantation, Bronze palstave, early (p. 86), *S.A.S.*, LXIX, p. lxiv; Peake Catalogue.
- STOKELEIGH CAMP** : Leigh Woods, Camp, class A, protected the Avon Ford at Abbot's Leigh, with Clifton and Burwalls camps (p. 195), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 470; Burrow, p. 46; Allcroft, pp. 62-5; *Archaeol.*, vol. XLIV, pp. 428-34; *Clifton Antiq. Club*, V, p. 8.
- STON EASTON** : Flint implements of Neolithic type (p. 46), *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. lxxiv.
- STONEY LITTLETON** : Wellow, Chambered tumulus (p. 50), Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 82; *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), pp. 46-54; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 190; *Proc. B. & G. Arch. Soc.*, V, pp. 108-11.

254 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- STRATTON-ON-THE-FOSSE** : Roman road, and Romano-British remains (p. 159), Bath Branch, 1910, pp. 65-6; *S.A.S.*, LII (i), p. 68.
- STREET** : Inscribed British coin of base metal, *S.A.S.*, LIX (i), p. 70. Roman road (p. 160), *S.A.S.*, LXVIII, p. 64.
- SUTTON MALLETT** : Silver coin of B.C. 69, *Gentleman's Mag.*, 1811.
- TAP'S COOMBE CAMP** : Class A (p. 203), Brockley Coombe, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, p. 279.
- TATWORTH** : South Chard, Cinerary urn with beads and a piece of bronze (p. 78), Taunton Museum, *S.A.S.*, LXIII (ii), p. 116; Abercromby, *Bronze Age Pottery*, vol. II, pl. XCL, no. 433, and CVIII, no. 14.
- TAUNTON** : Pleistocene animal remains in Museum (p. 262), Sandford, *S.A.S.*, XIII (ii), pp. 245-60; XIV (ii), pp. 103-60. Palaeolithic implement, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 30. Ground stone axe (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LXXV, p. lxvi. Bronze flanged celt (p. 82), Herts County Museum, Peake Catalogue. Bronze spear-head (p. 87), British Museum, N.G. 2046, Peake Catalogue. Hoard of bronze implements, palstaves, socketed axes, pins, knives, sickles (p. 97), *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., vol. XXI, p. 137; vol. XXX, p. 121; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 188; *Arch. Journ.*, vol. XXXVII, pp. 94-7; Pring, *British and Roman on Site of Taunton*, p. 47, pls. I and II. Bronze torque (p. 90), *S.A.S.*, XXVIII (i), p. 77; *S.A.S.* (ii), p. 149; *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., XXI, p. 137; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Herts County Museum, St. Albans; Peake Catalogue. Bronze razor (p. 95), Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 218; *Arch. Journ.*, XXXVII, p. 95. Bronze sickles, part of hoard (p. 95), Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 198. Bronze boat-shaped brooch, Hallstatt type (p. 101), British Museum, 1916, 10-14, *B.M.*; *Early Iron Age Guide*, 1925, p. 93.
- TEDBURY CAMP** : Great Elm, class A (p. 201), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 476-7; Burrow, p. 56; Allcroft, p. 61.
- THORNE ST. MARGARET** : Polished stone object, Taunton.
- TICKENHAM** : Cave with, probably, Early Iron Age occupation, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 2, pp. 173-5.
- TREBOROUGH** : Roman mining refuse, *Arch. Journal*, XXXVI, p. 336.
- TRENDLE RING CAMP** : Bicknoller, class C (p. 204), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 506; Burrow, p. 102.
- TRULL** : Palaeolithic implement, *S.A.S.*, XLVIII (i), p. 67.
- TURBARIES** : Near Polden Hills, Roman leather purses and coins (p. 154), *S.A.S.*, I (ii), pp. 58-9.
- TWERTON** : Pleistocene animal bones (p. 14), *Bristol Naturalists* (New Series), vol. X, pt. III, pp. 228-40. British Fossil Elephants, *Palaeontological Society*, pp. 6 and 7; *Proc. Bath Field Club*, vol. II, p. 37; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 3, p. 162.

- Bronze leaf-shaped sword (p. 96), Evans, p. 28 (where he prints Twerton as Tiverton); *Arch. Journal*, III, p. 334; IV, p. 147.
- TYNINGS FARM** : Mendip, Hollow-based arrow-head, *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 2, p. 143. Stone circle in barrow (p. 71), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 1, p. 34. Barrows explored by *B.U.S.S.* (p. 74), *Proceedings*, vol. 2, no. 2, pp. 132-46; vol. 2, no. 3, pp. 211-15; vol. 2, pp. 65-7.
- UPHILL BONE CAVES** : Pleistocene animal bones and flint implements (p. 17), *Bristol Naturalists* (New Series), vol. IX, pp. 153-60, 1898-9-1900; *Geological Association*, vol. XXI, p. 496; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, p. 271; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 172; Rutter, *Delin.*, p. 78. Barrow containing skeletons and cremations, Phelps, II, bk. III, p. 78.
- UPPER WESTWOOD** : Fragment of polished stone axe, private ownership.
- WADBURY CAMP** : Mells, class A (p. 201), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 477; Burrow, p. 58; Allcroft, p. 61.
- WAEFORD** : Bronze spear-head, parts of bronze torque, and fibula (p. 87), *S.A.S.*, XIII (i), p. 72, figure, Taunton, Peake Catalogue.
- WAINS HILL CAMP** : Clevedon Pill, class A (p. 200), Burrow, p. 142.
- WALCOT** : Near Bath, Roman burials (p. 150), Collinson, I, p. 15; *S.A.S.*, V (ii), p. 147; *Bath Field Club*, X, p. 315; Bath Branch, 1922, p. 169.
- WALTON** : Clevedon, Bone cave, Pleistocene animal bones, *Bristol Naturalists' Society*, 4th series, vol. I, pp. 183-9; *Proc. Geological Association*, 20, pp. 39-58.
- Holly Bush Lane Quarry, Pleistocene animal bones (pp. 18 and 31), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 3, no. 3, pp. 157-61.
- WALTON HILL** : Walton-in-Gordano, Polished stone axes, Earthworks and hut-circles (p. 219), Burrow, p. 138; *Willis Archaeological Magazine*, vol. 19, pp. 64-6; *Arch. Journ.*, 1859.
- WALTON CASTLE** : Earthworks, as above (p. 220).
- WAM BARROWS** : Three barrows, probably Bronze Age, used for beacon, *S.A.S.*, LXIX, p. xli.
- WANSDYKE** : Course through Somerset (p. 221), *Mystery of Wansdyke*, A. Major and Burrow; *S.A.S.*, LXX, p. 22; VI (ii), p. 101; VII (ii), pp. 9-24; LXVIII, p. xxxi; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 375; *Excavations in Bokerly Dyke and Wansdyke*, Pitt Rivers, 1892, vol. III, 25, and pp. xiii, 246; *Excavations in Somerset*, Bath Branch, 1904, p. K, 1905, p. 57.
- WATCHET** : Barrow, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 184. Daw's Castle Camp (p. 205), class C, *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 528-9; Burrow, p. 140.
- WEDMORE** : Three bronze torques (p. 89), *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 s., XXI, p. 137; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, figs. 466, 467, 469; *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 149; Peake Catalogue. Twelve Saxon coins found (p. 185), *Proc. S.A.S.*, IV (i), p. 12, and LXIX, p. 30.

256 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- WELLINGTON** : Stone axe, partly polished (p. 45), *S.A.S.* ; LX (i), p. 91. Flat bronze axe (p. 81), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, p. lix ; Peake Catalogue.
- Odand's Meadow**, Bronze palstave (p. 85), *S.A.S.*, XXXVIII (i), p. 71, and LVIII (i), p. 108 ; Peake Catalogue. Bronze looped palstave (p. 84), private collection, Brighton ; Peake Catalogue. Bronze palstave (p. 84), belonging to A. B. Cook, Esq., Cambridge, Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Bristol Museum, E 1761, Peake Catalogue. Part of bronze leaf-shaped sword (p. 96), private collection, Peake Catalogue.
- WELLS** : Pleistocene animal bones from caves (p. 33), Wells Museum. Kings' Castle, Hill-top enclosure, Burrow, p. 146.
- WEST BUCKLAND** : Bronze bracelet, torque, palstave (p. 89), *Arch. Journ.*, XXXVII, pp. 106-7 ; *S.A.S.*, XIII (ii), p. 261 ; LI (ii), p. 142 ; Evans, *Bronze Implements*, p. 96, fig. 87. Double-looped bronze palstave (p. 86), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LI (ii), p. 142 ; *Arch. Journ.*, vol. XXXVII, p. 107, plate facing p. 107. Scabbard, La Tène II (p. 124), British Museum, Case 18.
- WESTBURY** : R.B. pottery and fibula, *S.A.S.*, VIII (i), p. 12.
- WESTBURY CAMP** : Mendip (p. 202), *Proc. B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, p. 284.
- WEST CAMEL** : Part of Saxon Cross (p. 187), *Proc. S.A.S.*, XXXVI (i), pp. 70-81 ; Pooley, *Old Crosses of Somerset*, pp. 157-9.
- WEST COKER** : Fragment of polished axe, *Journal of Archaeological Association*, 17, p. 288. Remains of human cremation and rough pottery, also fragment of polished stone axe, *Journ. Arch. Assn.*, 17, p. 288. Boat-shaped bronze brooch, Hallstatt type (p. 102), Yeovil Museum, *S.A.S.*, LXI (ii), pp. 163-7 ; *Notes on parts of S. Somerset*, Batten, p. 106 ; *Brit. Arch. Assn. Proc.*, XIX, p. 322.
- WEST CRANMORE** : Bronze triangular dagger, with cremation, at Soc. of Antiquaries (p. 83), Burlington House, London, *Arch.*, XLIII, 289 and 453, fig., pl. XXXV, no. 2 ; Evans, *Stone Implements*, p. 242 ; *Stone Implements*, p. 266. Two knives, *Arch.*, XLII, 448 and 453 ; *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), p. 44.
- WEST LYDFORD** : Perforated stone adze-hammer (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LVI (i), p. 92.
- WEST MONKTON DOWN** : Fragment of Neolithic pottery from barrow (p. 41), British Museum, Thurnam Collection, 73, 12-19.
- WESTON** : Bath, Pair of spoons—of Early Iron Age date—now in Antiquarian Museum, Edinburgh (p. 125), *Arch. Journ.*, XXVI, pp. 60 and 61 ; *Bath Field Club*, II, pp. 112-16. Silver coin of Athelstan (p. 185), Bath Branch, 1913, p. 68 and p. 250.
- WESTON-SUPER-MARE** : Pleistocene animal bones in Museum (p. 262). Cinerary urn, Museum, Weston-super-Mare. From cemetery, two urns of Hallstatt type, with cremation, Weston-super-Mare Museum.

- Coronation Road, Pit graves—crouched skeletons—Roman extended skeleton above (p. 102), Weston-super-Mare Museum, *S.A.S.*, LI (i), pp. 50–1.
- Greenfield Place, Skeleton, Museum, Weston.
- Near Parish Church, Chamber with skeletons, and pottery (p. 73), Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 119. Roman skeleton, Weston-super-Mare Museum.
- WESTON ZOYLAND** : Langmoor stone, now destroyed (p. 57). Stradling, *Priory of Chilton-Polden*, 1839, pp. 78–9. Banks and lynchets.
- WHATLEY** : Sarsen stone, Bath Branch, 1914, p. 94. Saxon ring found (p. 181), *Proc. S.A.S.*, vol. I (i), p. 42.
- WHITESTAUNTON** : Early Palaeolithic chert implements, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 168. Polished stone axe, Taunton. Bronze palstave (p. 84), *S.A.S.*, XXIX (i), p. 81.
- WHITESTAUNTON CAMP** : Near Yarty River, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 503 ; Burrow, p. 96.
- WHITFIELD** : Near Wiveliscombe, Long polished axe, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 187.
- WICK BARROW, STOGURSEY** : Covered circular walled enclosure, inhumations, three beakers, flint knife, daggers. Roman mortarium and coin in barrow (p. 39), *S.A.S.*, LIV (ii), pp. 1–77 ; Abercromby, pl. LIX, no. 2.
- WIGMORE** : Roman foundations, *Arch. Journ.*, XXXVI, p. 336.
- WILLETT** : Elworthy Parish, Cinerary urn in a cist (p. 80), *S.A.S.*, XXIX (i), p. 46, and LV (i), p. 92 ; Abercromby, *Bronze*, II, pl. XCIV, no. 464.
- WILLITON** : Battle Gore, Barrows with inhumations (p. 41), *S.A.S.*, VIII (ii), pp. 57–8 ; Collinson, vol. III, p. 487. Megalithic stones, *S.A.S.*, LXI, p. xxviii. Bronze dagger (p. 83), *S.A.S.*, LXIV, p. lvii ; Peake Catalogue. Bronze socketed axe (p. 93), Taunton, Peake Catalogue ; *S.A.S.*, LIV (i), p. 72. Earthwork—Saxon or Medieval, Burrow, p. 140.
- WINCANTON** : Cist with contracted burial and late beaker (p. 39), *S.A.S.*, XLII (ii), p. 62, note.
- WINScombe** : Maxmills, Perforated stone axe-hammer (p. 45), *S.A.S.*, LIII (ii), p. 81 ; Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 72. Roman quern, *op. cit.*, p. 93. Three skeletons and Romano-British pottery and late Roman coins, *S.A.S.*, LXXXV, pp. 106–7. Similar remains found near Sidcot School and at Hall Coombe, Dr. N. S. Cooper.
- WINSFORD** : Road Castle Camp, class B (p. 206), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 504 ; Burrow, p. 96 ; Allcroft, p. 115.
- WINSFORD HILL** : Inscribed stone CARATACI NEPOS (p. 156), *Proc. J.R.S.*, XXXVI, p. 82 ; LXIX, p. xli ; *V.C.H.*, I, p. 369 ; *J.R.S.*, IX (ii), pp. 208–10.
- WINTERHAY GREEN** : Ilminster, Bronze looped palstave (p. 86), in Ashmolean, Oxford ; Peake Catalogue.

258 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- WINTERHEAD** : Near Winscombe, Flint arrow-heads, Knight, *Heart of Mendip*, p. 102. Saxon Stychna found, *op. cit.*, p. 102. Roman tiles, pottery, etc., *op. cit.*, p. 102.
- WITHAM FRIARS** : Roman coins, *S.A.S.*, LVII (i), p. 102.
- WITHYPOOL** : Stone circle (p. 60), *S.A.S.*, LII (ii), pp. 42-50; LXIX, p. xliii.
- WIVELISCOMBE** : Fragments of cinerary urn and bones, *S.A.S.*, XI (i), p. 56.
 King's Castle Camp, class B (p. 205), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 505;
 Proc. S.A.S., XXIX (i), p. 19.
 Minnington Park Camp, class C (p. 205), *V.C.H.*, II, p. 513;
 Burrow, p. 116.
- WOOKEY HOLE** : Palaeolithic flints in cave and Pleistocene animal bones (p. 18), D. A. Garrod, *Upper Pal. Man.*, pp. 97-102; *S.A.S.*, XI (ii), pp. 197-219; LV (i), pp. 1-8; *Cave Hunting*, Boyd Dawkins, 1874, pp. 295-317; *V.C.H., Som.*, I, pp. 172-3; *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, no. 3, pp. 299-301. Two polished celts (p. 45), *Wookey Hole*, Balch, p. 162, pl. XXXC, no. 7. Perforated stone axe (p. 45), *Wookey Hole*, Balch, pp. 161-2, pl. XXVIII, no. 9. Brown coarse pottery ornamented with incised dots (p. 114), Wells Museum; Balch, *Wookey Hole*, p. 75, pl. XIII, no. 7 and no. 9. Pedestal pottery (p. 114), Wells Museum; *Wookey Hole*, pl. XIII, no. 4, pl. XIV, no. 2, p. 81. Cordoned pot, Aylesford type (p. 114), Wells Museum; *Wookey Hole*, pl. XIV, no. 8, p. 48. Early Iron Age Settlement in cave (p. 112), *Wookey Hole, its Cave and Cave Dwellers*, H. G. Balch, Oxford, 1914. Fibula, La Tène II-III, *Glaston. Lake Village*, vol. I, fig. 42, no. 2.
 Ben Knole Camp (p. 202), *Proc. S.A.S.*, XII (i), p. 56.
- WORLE** : Castle Batch, Tumulus surrounded by ditch, Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 119, pp. 234 and 248. Bone comb and iron spear-head, *V.C.H.*, I, p. 374 n.; *B. Arch. Association Journal*, XX, p. 329, and XXIV, p. 61. Iron bridle bit, Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 249.
- WORLEBURY** : Polished axe on golf course, in private ownership. Cairn of stones with tradition (p. 73), Knight, *Seaboard of Mendip*, p. 125.
- WORLEBURY CAMP** : Class B (p. 119), *V.C.H.*, II, pp. 501-3; Burrow, p. 101; Allcroft, pp. 176, 179-81; *Proc. S.A.S.*, XXXI (i), p. 13; LI (i), p. 17; LVI (ii), p. 61; II (ii), pp. 64-85; III (i), pp. 9, 10, 11; IV (ii), pp. 124-7; X (i), pp. 14-15; *Arch. Journ.*, vol. VIII, p. 415; vol. X, p. 60; objects from excavations in camp in Museum (p. 262), Weston-super-Mare, *Worlebury, an Ancient Stronghold in the County of Somerset*, C. W. Dymond and H. S. Tomkins, 1886.
- WORLE HILL** : Saxon dagger and spear-butt from hut-circle (p. 181), *V.C.H.*, I, p. 374.
- WRAXALL** : Birdcombe Court, Bronze collar, *E.I.A.* (p. 124),

Clifton Antiq. Club, III, pp. 89-94; *Archæ.*, LIV, p. 495, pl. XLVIII.

WRAXALL HILL : Various polished axes, and fragments of others. Mr. Selley and other collectors. Fragment of bronze socketed axe, shown at Pylle, Aug., 1926 (p. 93).

Moat House Farm, Earthen circle, track and hollow way, E.I.A. and R. sherds (p. 220),

WRINGTON COMMON : Pits like those at Worlebury, Dymond, *Worlebury*, p. 66.

YARBOROUGH : Banwell, Megalithic stone, Knight, *Seaboard*, p. 459.

YEO RIVER : Bone needle and flint knives, Museum, Weston-super-Mare.

YEOVIL : Early Palaeolithic chert implements, flint arrow-heads, Yeovil Museum. Gold funicular torque (p. 88), Taunton, *S.A.S.*, LV (ii), p. 66; Peake Catalogue.

Marston Two Elms, Bronze spear-head (p. 87), *B.U.S.S.*, vol. 2, p. 171.

Westland, E.I.A. pottery and probably Hut beneath Roman pavement, Yeovil Museum, *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 134-6 (p. 143).

West Coker : Hallstatt type bronze boat-shaped brooch (p. 142), Yeovil Museum.

West Coker Road, British Hearth, Yeovil Museum. Bronze brooch and buckle, probably La Tène, British Museum, 63, 3-6. Roman Villa (p. 142), *S.A.S.*, LXXIV, pp. 137-43. Roman tiles at Pen Mill and Penfield, *J.R.S.*, XII, p. 268.

APPENDIX I

LIST OF MUSEUMS IN SOMERSET

THE following Museums are in the county of Somerset, and some indication is given of their more important contents from the archaeological point of view.

BATH

Museum of the Royal Literary and Scientific Institution. Open 11 a.m.-5 p.m. Free Tuesdays, Thursdays, Saturdays, otherwise admittance 3*d.* adults, 2*d.* children.

This Museum contains bones of Pleistocene mammalia, much material from barrows excavated in the Bath District, and also much Roman material. There are collections of surface flints, and two pieces of Saxon crosses. The Institution is to be moved soon to new buildings.

The numerous Roman objects found on the site of the Roman Baths can be seen in the Museum at the Baths, open weekdays 8 a.m.-6 p.m. and on Sundays from 12 noon-1.30 and from 3 p.m.-6 p.m. Admission 6*d.*

The bronze hoard from St. Catherine's is in the Pump Room building, but is no longer displayed.

BRIDGWATER

Admiral Blake Museum. Open 10-1 and 2-5. Closes at 1 p.m. on Tuesdays. Admittance free.

This small museum is in an old house, and contains relics of Admiral Blake, and some medieval objects. It also contains a collection of flints from the Burtle beds at Middlezoy, together with raw flint and chert from beds, some fire crackled flints, and pygmies. Roman débris from the pottery moulds on the Burtles is exhibited.

BRISTOL

Open Mondays, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Fridays from 10-6; Wednesdays and Saturdays from 10-8.

This museum contains objects from all the periods dealt with in this book except the Saxon; and so has many examples of Palaeolithic flint implements and bones of contemporary animals; polished stone axes, Bronze Age pottery and bronze artifacts, Early Iron Age finds, and a good collection of Roman material, notably the Capper Pass Collection from Charterhouse.

Bristol University Spelaeological Society's Museum. This museum is open to the public on application to the Secretary of the Society.

It contains the objects discovered by the Society, including the finds from Aveline's Hole, Read's Cavern, Rowberrow Cavern, Mendip barrows, material from Little Solisbury Camp, kindly presented by Mr. J. P. E. Falconer, from Blaize Castle, and also Roman material from the neighbourhood.

FROME

Museum of the Frome Literary and Scientific Society. This museum is not large, and is not usually open to the public.

GLASTONBURY

Lake Village Museum. Open daily 10-6, Sundays and Wednesdays excepted. Open Wednesdays 10-1 and from 10-6 during July, August, and September. Admission 6*d*.

This excellent little museum contains the bulk of the material from the Glastonbury Lake Village, together with some other archaeological material from the neighbourhood.

KEYNSHAM

A museum has been built by Messrs. J. S. Fry at the entrance to their works at Somerdale. This contains material from the two Roman villas, including pavements, skeletons, etc.

SHEPTON MALLET

Museum in the Municipal Offices. Open daily 2-5 p.m. Mondays, Wednesdays, Saturdays, free. Tuesdays, Thursdays, Fridays, admittance 3*d*.

This small museum contains some animal bones from Wookey Hole, and Roman remains from Shepton and Charlton.

SIDCOT

There is a small museum in the school containing Roman and other remains collected by the pupils. It is not generally accessible to the public.

TAUNTON

Museum of the Somerset Archaeological and Natural History Society. Open 10 a.m.—5.30 p.m. Free to members of the Society. To others, admission 6d. Children 3d.

This museum is housed in Taunton Castle, and contains a large and valuable collection of material from the county, including a collection of bones of the cave animals, worked flints of the Palaeolithic period, a number of polished stone axes, Bronze Age pottery from the Beaker period upwards, bronze implements, including hoards, Early Iron Age finds from the Meare Lake Village; an important collection of Roman and Romano-British material from Ham Hill, and other Roman material, together with coins of different periods.

WELLS

This museum is housed close to the Cathedral. Open weekdays. May 15–October 15 from 11–12.30 p.m. and 2–5.30 p.m. October 16–May 14, Saturdays only, 2–4 p.m. H. E. Balch, curator. Admission, adults 3d., children 1d. Free citizens' day Wednesday.

This museum contains the objects assembled by Mr. H. E. Balch, specially from Wookey Hole, and other Mendip caves; and also miscellaneous objects of antiquarian interest from the neighbourhood.

WESTON-SUPER-MARE

Museum open every afternoon from 2.30–5 p.m. and Wednesday, Friday and Saturday mornings from 11–1.

This museum is in the same building as the public library on the Boulevard. It contains bones and worked flints from the caves, the finds from Worlebury, and pottery and artifacts of various periods from the neighbourhood.

YEOVIL

Wyndham Museum, adjoining the Free Library, in the Municipal buildings. Open April 1–September 30, 2–5 p.m. October 1–March 31, 2–4 p.m. Free.

This museum contains the Roman antiquities from Yeovil, Westwood and West Coker, including pavements, and other objects of antiquarian interest from the neighbourhood.

APPENDIX II

ROMANO-BRITISH AND SAXON SKELETONS

MANY skeletons remain of the population of the country in Romano-British times. As would be expected, they approximate closely to those remaining from the Early Iron Age. The foreign element in the population cannot have been very large in a county which escaped military occupation.

In Bath there were obviously many foreigners, while a large proportion of the skulls resemble what Sir Arthur Keith has called the West Country or Barnwood type, which has fairly long heads, yet it is not uncommon to find brachycephalic skulls in Roman graves, and this is the case with the Ilchester skulls. See *S.A.S.*, LXXV, pp. 103-5.

In the Anatomical Department of the University of Bristol there are seven Romano-British skulls from Pile Marsh, Bristol. Their average cranial index works out at 76.2.

Speaking generally, the bulk of the population in Somerset from 500 B.C. up to the Saxon Conquest, seems to have resembled the Iberian type of man, being of moderate stature, and with a dolicho- or mesati-cephalic skull.

Professor Fawcett, M.D., F.R.S., and the author were enabled, on two days, owing to the kindness of Father Horne, to examine the bones from the Glastonbury stone coffin before they were re-interred.

The average skull measurements were as follows:—

Length, 193 mm.

Breadth, 145 mm.

Cephalic Index, 75.

Basi-bregmatic height, 138 mm. Index 71.4.

Auriculo-bregmatic height, 122 mm. Index 64.

Cranial capacity, 1559.5 cm.

Contour length, 391.3 mm.

Inter-ophryonic length, 108.1 mm.

Bizygomatic length, 134.5 mm.

264 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

Basi-nasal length, 106.6.

Basi-prosthionic length, 104.0.

The orbital index was 83.31, so that the orbit was microseme.

The nasal index was 46.55, so that the noses were leptorrhine.

The estimated age was, when averaged, about 54.

In the case of the Camerton skulls, two of which were examined, it was not possible to estimate correctly the length of the male specimen, because the occipital bone was broken at what would obviously have been its most salient point; but as it stood, its index was 78.9, which was therefore slightly too high. The cranial index of the female skull was 78.3.

The male basi-bregmatic height was 124 and the female 132, while the male auriculo-bregmatic height was 115 and the female 112.

The limb-bones from Glastonbury gave an average stature of 172.5 cm. = 5 feet 9 inches. They were very free from platymeria, and were obviously those of stalwart individuals.

INDEX

Most of the Somerset place-names included in the Gazetteer are omitted from this index.

- Abbey, 165, 182, 189, 226
- Gatehouse, 182
- House, 180
- Abbot, 166, 171, 173
- Abbot's Leigh, 7
- Abbot's Way, 226
- Abercromby, Hon. J., 39, 41, 77, 80
- Acemannesceaster, 163, 164
- Acheulean, 11, 14, 21
- Adze, 108, 109
- Aestel, 184
- Aethelburh, 166
- Agger, see Ramparts
- Agriculture, 9, 62, 67, 70, 127, 140, 141, 198, 211, 213, 214, 216, 217-219, 221
- Aisholt, 165
- Aldhelm, 166
- Alfred, King, 169, 170, 193
- Jewel, 178, 184, 185
- All Cannings Cross, 101
- Allcroft, H., 191, 194, 197, 205, 207, 209, 212
- Aller, 170
- Alnwick, 94
- Altar, 136, 143
- Amber, 78, 90, 110
- Amphitheatre, 143, 152, 203
- Ancient Monuments, 70
- Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, 153, 163, 169, 194, 205, 213, 226, 227
- Artifacts, 172-189
- Pottery, 170, 180
- Antedrigus, 126, 127
- Anthall, 151
- Antiquaries' Journal, 138
- Antiquity, 36, 213
- Anvil, 94
- Apollinaris Sidonius, 161
- Apollo, 157
- Aprilis, 141
- Aquae Solis, 150
- Arcadius, 156
- Archaeologia, 138
- Archaeological Journal, 208
- Armoria, see Britany
- Arrow-heads, Flint, 36, 41, 43, 46, 74, 78, 104, 122, 203, 220
- Bronze, 77, 23, 55
- Arthur, King, 162, 163, 198
- Asincomode, 206
- Asincomode Mosaic, 27, 184
- Ashtway Farm, 58
- Athelney, 166, 184
- Atwellston, 186, 188
- Aubrey, J., 33
- Aurissa, 144, 153
- Augustus, 143, 155, 157
- Aurignac, 9
- Aurignacian, 17, 19, 20, 21, 23
- Aust, 139
- Avalon, 162, 204
- Avebury, 53, 60, 65
- Aveline's Hole, 20-21
- Avenue, 210, 211
- Avon, Bristol, 6, 7, 11, 35, 56, 100, 123, 119, 195, 199, 223, 225
- Avon Gorge, 2, 7
- Awl, 77, 94, 108
- Axe River, 6, 18, 24, 113, 113, 103, 225
- Axe, Stone, 10, 34, 35, 40, 58, 41, 44, 45, 47, 73, 81, 220
- Bronze, 66, 81, 82, 83, 89, 92-94, 97, 98, 153
- Iron, 199
- Aylesford, 104, 114
- Bach, H. E., 22, 23, 80, 113, 114
- Bannerdown, 163
- Barle River, 60, 207
- Batley, 111, 120
- Bathampton, 163
- Barton Hill, 189
- Barton (Long), 34, 38, 47, 50-56, 58-59
- (Round), 34, 38, 39, 40, 46, 58, 80, 84, 65, 66, 70-80, 83, 96, 100, 127, 151, 193, 202, 204, 209, 226
- Bath Mosaic, 11, 41, 79, 187
- Bath (Roman), 136, 146, 147-150, 164
- Baton, 29
- Bats' Castle, 205
- Battscombe, 3
- Beaumont, 204
- Hill, 204
- Beacon Bath, see Blackdown
- Beads, 79, 77, 78, 82, 99, 109, 110, 115, 120, 135, 178, 194, 180, 181
- Beaker Folk, 36, 37, 38, 41, 43, 64, 65, 193
- Pottery, 35, 36, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 66
- Beaus, 111, 115
- Beef, 14, 19, 17, 18, 20, 20, 153
- Beal, Win, 17, 27
- Beaver, 111
- Beleg, 114
- Belie Pottery, 104, 114, 195
- Bel, 130, 155
- Ben Kivall, 202
- Bees, Rev. E., 52
- Bicknoller, 204, 213
- Billhook, 198, 114

266 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- Billingsley, J., 141
 Bird, 29, 111
 Bison, 16, 20
 Blackdown Hills, 2, 4, 5, 11, 19-47, 66, 166, 219
 — (Mendip), 2, 3, 116
 Bladud, 145
 Bligh Bond, 186
 Boar, 26, 111, 118
 Boat, 45, 106, 107
 Borer, 46, 97
 Boroughbridge, 170
 Bothamley, C. H., 191, 213, 225
 Bow, 107
 Bowl, 105, 107, 108, 109, 110, 179, 180
 Bracelet, 89, 90, 97, 98, 101, 108, 115, 119, 123, 144, 148, 157, 179, 221
 Bracer, 38, 101
 Bracteates, 179
 Bradford-on-Avon, 186
 Brendon Hills, 4, 47, 72, 127, 175, 206, 219, 226
 Brent Knoll, 1, 169, 175, 197
 Breuil, Abbé, 29
 Bridged Pot, 36
 Bridgwater Bay, 4, 39
 Bristol Museum, 11, 19, 22, 51, 64, 79, 95, 96, 101, 124, 135, 138, 140, 143, 153, 155, 158
 British Association, 210
 British Museum, 86, 90, 91, 92, 96, 123, 124, 127, 143, 152, 180, 185
 Britons, 163, 165, 166, 194
 Brittany, 7, 81, 100, 104, 114, 161
 Broadfield Down, 1, 2, 175
 Brønsted, Dr., 188
 Bronze, 34, 37, 81-98, 99, 115, 121-123, 143, 150, 179
 — Age, 5, 6, 7, 22, 35, 36, 37, 45, 62, 64-98, 103, 181, 193, 198, 202, 204, 214
 Bronze Age Pottery, 43, 66-83, 109, 193, 194, 204
 Brooch, 99, 101, 102, 108, 111, 114, 115, 118, 119, 120, 123, 138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 144, 152, 153, 157, 182, 183, 202
 Brooks, C. E. P., 67
 Broomfield, 175, 204
 Browne, Dr. Forrest, 186, 188
 Brue River, 4, 7, 162, 165, 175
 Bucket, 105
 Buckland, Dean, 7, 17, 27
 Buckle, 144, 179, 181
 Bull, 151
 Bulleid, Dr. A., 105, 107, 111, 136, 138, 181
 Buncombe, 226
 Burin, 22
 Burnham, 6
 Burrow, E. J., 191, 203, 218, 221
 Buttons, 109, 115, 125, 220
 Caer Badon, 201
 Caesar, 126
 Cairn, 73
 Cambridge, 66
 Camden, W., 163
 Camp, 4, 104, 119, 120, 127, 144, 190-207
 Canoe, 67, 106, 107
 Canute, 185
 Capper Pass Collection, 153
 Carataci, 156-157
 Carausius, 143, 150
 Carboniferous Limestone, see Limestone
 Caschrom, 217
 Castle Bytham, 179
 Castle of Comford, 159, 209; see East Harptree
 Castor, 134, 139, 140
 Caswell Cross, 216
 Cat, 111
 Causeway, 105, 106, 192, 198, 216
 Cave, 10, 11, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 24, 31, 32, 34, 36, 45, 131, 156; and see Gazetteer under Burrington, Cheddar, Ebbor, Mendip, Wookey, etc.
 Ceawlin, 163
 Celt, see Axe and Palstave
 Cemeteries, 66, 105, 116, 127, 136, 146, 150, 151, 178, 183
 Centwine, 165
 Cenwealh, 165
 Ceramic, see Pottery
 Cerdic, 167
 Chalk, 2, 5, 193
 Chanlot, M., 184
 Chapel Allerton, 175
 Charcoal, 19, 71, 72, 73, 103, 105, 108, 117, 178
 Charlton Horethorne, 207
 Charwell, 207
 Cheddar Gorge, 22, 23, 24, 26, 203
 — Man, 26, 30, 31
 — Museum, 22, 24
 — Water, 24
 Chelleian, 11, 14, 21
 Chelles-sur-Marne, 9
 Chert, 19
 Chesterblade, 604
 Chew River, 60
 Chisel, 82, 94
 Christ, 184
 Christianity, 162, 178, 180
 Church, 162, 172, 173, 182, 186, 189
 Churchill Rocks, 196, 197
 Circle, Stone, 34, 59-62
 — Earth, 209-211, 218
 Cirencester, 158, 163
 Cist, 39, 40, 41, 44, 70, 71, 72, 74, 77, 96, 212
 Claudius, 126, 145, 150, 152
 Clay, R. C. C., 44
 Clay, 71, 72, 92, 106, 110, 111, 117, 121
 Clayton, Capt., 187
 Clement of Alexandria, 113
 Climate, 8, 14, 21, 23, 32, 67
 Cluny, 171
 Cnosos, 64
 Coal, 2, 5, 220
 Cock, 152, 158
 Coffin, 73, 83, 135, 139, 143, 145, 146, 150, 151, 173, 175, 263
 Coin, British, 109, 125-127, 202, 217
 — Anglo-Saxon, 185, 197
 — Roman, 40, 113, 120, 130, 131, 135, 138, 139, 143, 144, 145, 148, 150, 153-156, 197
 Colerne, 186
 Collar, see Torque
 Collingwood, R. G., 136, 156
 Collinson, Rev. J., 191
 Comb, 74, 109, 144
 — Weaving, 101, 105, 114, 115, 118, 144
 Combswich, 167, 168, 169, 225

- Commagil, 163
 Compton Dundon, 204
 — Pauncefote, 219
 Condidan, 163
 Cone, 97
 Constantine, 150, 154
 Constantius, 154
 Coombe, see Burrington, Chelm's Coombe,
 Tap's Coombe
 Copper, 37, 108, 179
 Coral, 124
 Corbridge, 153
 Core, 21, 22, 24, 28, 46, 120
 Corn, 111, 141
 Cornbrash, 220
 Cornwall, 103, 163
 Cotteswolds, 3
 Countisbury, 170
 County Gates, 206
 Cove, 60, 61
 Cox's Cave, 24
 Crawford, O. G. S., 62, 92, 151, 164 n.,
 213, 214, 217
 Cremation, 39, 44, 50, 71, 73-74, 75, 77,
 78, 100, 150, 181
 Cresswellian, 23, 28
 Cretaceous Rocks, 2
 Crete, 65, 81, 84
 Cricket Saint Thomas, 2, 5
 Crê-Magnon, 16, 31
 Cromlech, 56
 Crops, 111
 Cross, 218, 226
 — Saxon, 166, 173, 183, 186-189
 Crucibles, 108
 Crypt, 173
 Cunningham, Mrs. M. E., 101
 Currency Bars, 109, 114, 202, 217
 Curry, 6
 Curse, 148, 151, 152
 Curwen, Dr. E. C., 36
 Cuthwae, 163
 Cynewulf, 167
 Cynwit, 170, 194

 Dagger, Bronze, 77, 82-84, 87, 97, 98
 — Copper, 38, 66, 73
 — Flint, 40
 — Iron, 108, 114, 123, 124, 179, 181
 Danes, 168, 169, 170, 193, 194, 196
 Davies, J. A., 216, 217, 220
 Dawkins, Boyd, Sir W., 18, 19, 24, 27, 103
 Deer, 4, 17, 20, 26, 29, 111
 Deorham, 163
 Derbyshire, 28
 Deveril-Rimbury, 66, 79, 100
 Devil's Upping Stock, 57
 Devonian Rocks, 4
 Devonshire, 157, 163, 167, 170, 178, 206,
 226, 227
 Dial Hill, 211
 Dice, 109
 — Box, 109
 Disc, 179, 180, 181
 Ditch, 75, 119, 120, 151, 190, 192, 194, 198,
 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 209, 210,
 221, 222, 225, 226
 Dodington, 204
 Dog, 25, 111, 152, 158, 182
 Dolmen, 34, 55, 56
 Domesday Book, 175, 219, 224

 Domitian, 150
 Dorchester, 159
 Dorset, 6, 7, 10, 169, 178
 Doulting, 166, 186
 Dragon, 153, 186, 188, 194, 205
 Draughtsman, 181, 182
 Drusus, 155
 Dry Aubries, 205
 Dry-walling, 101, 194, 202, 214
 Dunball, 225
 Dunkery Beacon, 4
 Dunstan, St., 171, 172, 173, 175, 187
 Durdham Down, 218
 Dymond, C. W., 73, 119, 219
 Dyrdham, 163, 165

 Eadgyvu, 184
 Eadred, 171
 Ealstan, 169
 Eanulf, 169
 Earle, Rev. J., 164 n.
 Early Iron Age, 81, 99-127, 190-227, 263
 — Pottery, see Hallstatt, La Tène, Belgic
 Earring, 115, 140, 153
 Earthworks, 127, 190-227; and see Camp
 East Anglia, 45-92
 Eastwater, 3
 Ebbor Gorge, 3, 31, 112
 Edgar, 171, 172, 181, 185
 Edington, 170
 Edmund, 171, 180
 Edward the Confessor, 185
 — — Elder, 185
 — — Martyr, 185
 Edwig, 171
 Egypt, 84
 Ekwall, Dr., 6
 Elephant, 10, 14, 16, 17
 Elk, 20
 Elworthy Barrows, 4
 Enamel, 121-123, 153, 179, 180, 184, 202
 Enmore Park, 226
 Entrance, 117, 198, 202, 203, 209, 210, 212
 Eolith, 8
 Epipalaeolithic, 46
 Escutcheon, 180
 Ethelburh, 183
 Ethelred, 180
 Europe, 8, 9, 38
 Evans, Sir J., 84, 88, 95, 126
 Evercreech, 204
 Exe River, 207, 227
 Exeter, 11, 158, 164
 Exmoor, 1, 3, 4, 5, 47, 70, 127, 175, 205,
 206, 219

 Falconer, J. P. E., 83, 101
 Farnmagil, 163
 Faversham, 180
 Fawcett, Prof. E., 263
 Ferrule, 94, 97, 109
 Fibula, see Brooch
 Field, 127, 210, 214-219, 221, 222
 Fish-hook, 158
 Fissure, 16, 114
 Flake Implements, 21, 22, 24
 Fleure, Prof. H. J., 37
 Flint, 7, 8, 11, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 24, 28, 34,
 36, 43, 44, 45, 46, 59, 72, 75, 77, 83,
 110, 153, 193, 197, 201, 207, 2091
 Flint Jack's Cave, see Cheddar Gazetteer

268 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- Food Vessel, see Pottery, Bronze Age
 Ford, 5, 191, 196, 218, 224
 Forest, 5, 6, 32, 34, 35
 Forger, 155
 Forster, M., 185
 Fortification, 190, 193, 196, 198, 204
 Fosse, see Ditch
 Fosseyway, 56, 139, 142, 143, 156, 158, 163,
 178, 183, 213
 Fossil, 29
 Fowl, 111
 Fox, 20, 25, 26
 — Dr. C., 66, 84, 87, 92, 107, 222
 France, 9, 10, 21, 23, 29, 38, 86, 100, 125,
 214
 Frome River, 6
 Fry, Messrs., 135, 138
 Gallienus, 154
 Garrod, D. A. E., 23
 Gaul, 104, 130, 134, 151, 153
 Gauls, 125
 Gems, 148, 152, 153
 Geraint, 166
 Glass, 78, 110, 115, 135, 153, 158, 178, 179,
 180, 181
 Glastonbury Museum, 105, 106, 108, 111,
 140, 181
 Glenthorne, 206
 Gloucester, 163, 197
 Gloucestershire, 47, 56, 97, 126, 178, 186
 Goat, 111, 113, 114, 115
 Godel, 66
 Gokstad, 168
 Gold, 65, 83, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 124, 125,
 181, 184, 196
 Gorgon, 148
 Gorsedd, 209
 Gouge, 94, 97, 108, 109
 Gough's Cavern, 24, 31, 156; and see
 Cheddar Gazetteer
 Gough, J. W., 152, 159
 Grain, 37, 120
 Gratianus, 154
 Grave, 90, 103, 137, 157, 173, 178, 179,
 180, 263
 Gravel, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14, 18, 34
 Gray, St. George, 53, 105, 107, 111, 144,
 170, 192, 194, 200, 202, 204
 Greensand, 4, 5, 19
 Grenville Monument, 201
 Greylakes Fosse, 160
 Grimes Graves, 43
 Grinsthorpe, see Sigwell
 Guinevere, 162, 198
 Guthrum, 170
 Hack Wood, 216
 Haddeo River, 207
 Hair, 116, 145, 162
 Hallstatt Artifacts, 96, 101, 102, 142
 — People, 70, 99, 104, 127
 — Pottery, 100, 101, 181, 193
 Halsway, 226
 Hammer, 94, 109
 — Stone, 46
 Handle, 73, 81, 82, 83, 87, 93, 96, 109,
 114, 118
 Hardicanute, 185
 Hare, 25
 Harepath, 227
 Harness, 65, 95, 100, 108, 109, 114, 118,
 120, 121-123, 143
 Harold I, 185
 — II, 185
 Harpoon, 28
 Harptree, 55, 60
 Hauteville's Quoit, 55, 60, 61, 62, 223
 Haverfield, Prof. F., 131, 135, 139, 143,
 145, 148, 151, 158, 159, 212, 217, 222
 Hawkes, C., 80
 Hearth, 36, 59, 100, 106, 115, 117
 Henbury, 56
 Hercules, 157
 Highbridge, 226
 Hinton, M. A. C., 18
 Hippopotamus, 14, 16, 17
 Hoard, Bronze, 5, 67, 90, 91, 94, 97-98
 — Coins, 126, 131, 135, 153-156, 161,
 185
 — Flint, 22, 40, 43
 — Iron, 121, 122
 Hoare Colt, 159, 212
 Holland, 104
 Holly Bush Lane, 30, 31
 Holms, 169
 Holy Graal, 162
 — Rood, 188
 Homer, 65
 Honestone, 77, 115
 Honey, 109, 111
 Horne, Rev. Ethelbert, 56, 70, 136, 138,
 159, 178-180, 263
 Horse, 16, 18, 19, 20, 26, 29, 40, 65, 100,
 103, 108, 111, 115, 126, 127
 Horseshoe, 153, 171, 187
 House, 143, 145, 146, 150, 221
 Hub or Nave Bands, 118
 Huntspill, 6
 Hut-circles, 181, 216, 219-221
 Huts, 45, 105, 106, 107, 111, 112, 120
 Hyæna, 14, 16, 18, 19, 20, 25, 32
 — Den, 18
 Hypocaust, 134, 136, 148, 149
 Hypogeum, see Crypt
 Iberian, 120, 263
 Ice, 6, 14, 16, 21, 23
 Ice Age, 6, 9
 Iceni, 126
 Immigration, 86
 Implements, Bronze, 66, 67, 81-98; and
 see Palstaves, etc
 — Iron, see Early Iron Age and Roman
 Period
 — Megalithic, 43; and see Axes
 — Palaeolithic, 7, 8, 10, 11, 19-24, 26, 28,
 36
 Incense Cup, 71, 74, 75, 78, 79, 83
 Index, Cramal, 31, 39, 44, 102, 103, 175,
 263, 264
 Ine, 166, 167, 172, 173, 182, 205
 Inhumation, 39, 40, 44, 50, 54, 71, 72, 74,
 76, 100, 103, 145, 150, 170, 180, 217
 Inscription, 146, 151, 158
 Interment, see Inhumation
 Ireland, 35, 47, 66, 86, 96, 101, 125, 161,
 167, 183, 188, 189, 211
 Iron, 5, 64, 65, 99, 100, 108, 114, 117, 119,
 120, 124, 140, 143, 193, 220
 Itinerary, 158, 159
 Ivory, 25, 96

- Jams, 186
- Japan, 108
- Jet, 75, 77, 110
- Jewellery, 105, 152; and see Bracelet, Brooch, Ring, Torque, etc.
- Joseph of Arimathea, 162
- Journal of Roman Studies, 158
- Jurassic, 1, 2
- Keller, A., 36, 151
- Keith, Sir Arthur, 31, 44, 151-263
- Kelt, 64, 65, 92, 104, 123, 161-166, 213
- Keltic Civilization, 99-127
- Kendrick, T. D., 53
- Kent, 151, 179
- Kent's Cavern, 25, 28
- Kewstoke, 120
- Key, 108, 139, 153, 200
- Keynsham, 7
- Kiln, 155
- Kimmeridge Shale, 108, 115
- Kitchen Midden, 35
- Knife, Bronze, 83, 86, 94
- Flint, 22, 28, 43, 45, 46, 75, 77, 78, 97, 108
- Iron, 114, 118, 179, 181
- Ladder, 109
- Lake, 35, 105, 106, 113, 166
- Lake-village, 92, 95, 104, 105-112, 117, 127, 204, 225, 226
- La Madeleine, 23
- Lambridge, 150
- Lamp, 115
- Latch-lifters, 108, 114, 117, 200
- La Tène Period, 42, 99-101, 102-129
- — Artifacts, 107-112, 134, 153, 198, 200
- — People, 102, 104, 113, 115, 116, 127, 214, 219
- — Pottery, 103-105, 107, 109, 114, 117, 120, 193, 197, 204, 216, 217, 221
- Lathe, 108, 109, 115
- Lausitz, 66, 101
- Laws, 166
- Lead, 5, 17, 108, 135, 140, 148, 149, 152, 153
- Mines and Mining, 115, 130, 152-153, 159
- Legends, 40
- Leland, J., 196, 198
- Lemming, 16, 17, 18, 20
- Le Moustier, 9, 16
- Leofric, 164
- Leopard, 14, 17
- Les Eyzies, 16
- Lias, 3, 106, 217
- Lignite, 75
- Lilstock, 168
- Limestone, 1, 2, 3, 21, 23, 40, 70, 77, 119, 120, 194, 195, 203, 209
- Lion, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20
- Little Solisbury Hall, 100, 101, 104
- Littleton Drew, 186
- Lockyer, Sir N., 61, 62
- Loess, 21
- Long, Wm., 219
- Longstone, 156, 157
- Long Wittenham, 183
- Longwood Farm, 209
- Loom weights, 110
- Lorica, 144
- Lucas, Dr., 180
- Lucott Hill, 4
- Lynchet, 127, 211, 216, 217, 218, 219
- Lynton, 206
- Macalister, Prof. A., 102
- McMurtrie, J., 159
- Magdalenian, 23, 26, 28, 29
- Major, A., 167, 168, 170, 218, 221-223
- Malmesbury, 166, 186
- Mammoth, 14, 16, 20, 24, 26, 32
- Map, Bronze, 66, 67
- Early Iron, 127-129, 191
- Megalithic, 47, 48
- Palaeolithic, 12
- Roman, 140, 141
- Saxon, 175-222
- Marcus Aurelius, 150
- Mars, 142
- Marsh, 166, 211, 214, 225, 226
- Mary, Blessed Virgin, 188
- Mask, 148, 153
- Mediaeval Pottery, 42, 43
- Mediterranean, 38, 47, 51, 52, 81
- Megalithic People, 37, 46, 52, 65
- Megaliths, 34, 47, 50-63
- Mendip Lodge Wood, 116
- Mendips, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 18, 23, 24, 35, 43, 64, 66, 70, 71, 74, 80, 100, 108, 112, 115, 120, 131, 152, 155, 159, 163, 165, 175, 196, 197, 202, 203, 204, 208, 209, 217, 225
- Metal, 34, 37, 38, 47, 65, 107, 108; and see Copper, Bronze, Iron, Gold, Silver, Lead
- Microolith, 24
- Middle Ham Field, 55, 60, 61
- Midford Sand, 213
- Minehead, 6, 35
- Mines of Mendip, 130, 152
- Minerva, 146, 150
- Minos, 81
- Mint, 185
- Miocene, 8
- Mirror, 99, 108
- Monastery, 171
- Monk, 171, 172, 175
- Moore, J., 102
- Morgan, Dr. L., 55 n., 196
- Mortarium, 40, 114
- Mortlake, 42
- Mosaic, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 149, 158
- Mould, 81, 93, 154, 155, 217
- Mound, 154, 155
- Mount Badon, 162
- Mousterian (Times and Remains), 10, 14, 21
- Mules, 172
- Museum, see Appendix I and under respective places
- Nailsca, 200
- Neanderthal, 16
- Necklace, 25, 29, 82, 105
- Needle, 109, 114, 115, 118, 135
- Neolithic, 34, 36, 192, 193, 198, 206
- Pottery, 36, 41, 42, 44
- Nero, 145, 150, 155

270 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- Net-sinkers, 108
 New Bath Guide, 214
 North men, 167, 168, 169
 — Newton, 184
 Nyland, 3

 Oare, 6
 Ochre, 5, 17
 Odda, 169
 Odd Down, 223
 Offa's Dyke, 222
 Old Red Sandstone, 2
 — Seymour Farm, 56
 Oolite, 144, 148
 Ornaments, 10, 25, 81, 85, 90, 115, 121-123, 145; and see Fibula, Ring, Torque, Necklace
 Osric, 165, 169
 Ostorius Scapula, 127, 158
 Otter, 111
 Otterford, 5, 10
 Otter River, 5, 10, 11
 Oven, 111
 Over Stowey, 165, 205
 Oving, 179
 Ox, 17, 20, 103, 111, 115
 Oxford, 27, 184
 Oxfordshire, 181

 Paddle, 107
 Palaeolithic (Times and Remains), 9-11, 14, 16, 17, 21, 23, 25, 28-32, 34-38, 45
 Palisade, 101, 105, 106, 111
 Palstave, 66, 67, 84-86, 89, 90, 94, 97, 98
 Parrett, 4, 5, 6, 7, 140, 142, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 173, 225
 Parry, R. F., 22
 Paulinus, 172
 Pavement, 74, 135, 142, 143, 173; and see Mosaic
 Peake, H., 37
 Peas, 111, 115, 120
 Peat, 5, 6, 67, 105, 106, 226
 Pebbles, 120, 157
 Pediment, 148
 Penfield, 143
 Pen Hill, 59
 — Mill, 143
 Pennant Stone, 136, 137, 138
 Penpole Point, 35
 Penselwood, 165
 Percy's Reliques, 113
 Peristaltic, 71, 72
 Pewter, 135, 154, 157
 Phallus, 101
 Phelps, Rev. W., 53, 59, 77, 143, 144, 159, 191, 202, 208, 216, 221, 226
 Philip of Macedon, 125
 Phillips, C. W., 210, 216, 218, 220
 Photograph, 193, 197, 210, 213
 Pig, 111, 115
 Pin, 79, 83, 95, 96, 97, 101, 108, 115, 148, 179, 182, 220
 Pit, 71, 76, 102, 103, 120, 219, 220
 Pixie's Mound, 39
 Plain, 5, 6, 7
 Plaque, 142
 Plaster, 134, 135, 138, 139, 142, 173
 Plate, 181
 Pleistocene (Times and Remains), 6, 8, 9, 14, 16, 18, 35, 36, 37, 146

 Pliocene, 8
 Ploughshare, 217
 Poitiers, 173
 Polden Hills, 1, 3, 141, 155, 160, 165, 170, 175, 203, 204, 225
 Pont Perles, 162
 Pooley, C., 189
 Porlock, 6
 Portway, 158, 163
 Post-holes, 202
 Posting station, 144
 Pot-boiler, 46
 Pottery, see Neolithic, Beaker, Bronze Age, Hallstatt, La Tène, Belgic, Roman, Saxon, Medieval
 Prior's Wood, 216
 Promenade, 196, 224
 Pump Room, Bath, 97, 180
 Purse, 154
 Pygmy flints, 35, 42, 46, 59, 75
 — cups, see Incense Cups
 Pyre, 73

 Quantocks, 1, 4, 47, 66, 70, 89, 127, 165, 167, 175, 194, 204, 218, 225, 226, 227
 Quarry, 39
 Queen Anne, 198
 Quern, 110, 115, 200, 201
 Quoin, 186
 Quoit, see Hauteville's

 Radstock, 5
 Ramparts, 106, 119, 120, 193, 194, 196, 197, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211
 Rapier, 83
 Razor, 95, 145
 Read's Cavern, 116-119, 120
 Read, Sir H., 204
 Reculver, 173
 Reindeer, 16, 17, 18, 20, 26
 Republic, 130
 Reservoir, 148
 Rhaetic, 3
 Rhine, 38, 103
 Rhinoceros, 14, 16, 17, 20, 26, 32
 Richard I, 224
 Ridgeway, 226
 Ring, 65, 83, 89, 91, 98, 108, 110, 115, 118, 120, 124, 138, 154, 179, 180, 181
 — Money, 91-92; and see Terret and Earring
 River, 6, 8, 9, 10, 35
 Road, 135, 136, 141, 145, 150, 158-160, 175, 197, 203, 212, 225
 Robinson, Dr. Armitage, 162, 172
 Rock, 5, 6, 72
 — of Ages, 26
 Rodents, 26, 29; and see Lemming, Hare
 Roman Artifacts, 102, 134-160, 179, 180, 186, 201
 — Pottery, 112, 120, 134, 135, 136, 139, 140, 143, 145, 151, 153, 154, 156, 194, 197, 200, 211, 216, 221
 Romans, 5, 40, 102, 104, 115, 120, 130-160, 162, 193, 203, 205, 212, 214
 Romano-British, 42, 43, 130-160, 193, 198, 203
 Rome, 166, 173
 Rowberrow Cavern, 31, 119
 Rutter, J., 70, 80, 191, 218, 222, 224

- Saint Acheul, 9
 — Anne's Park, 7
 — Audries, 6, 35
 — David, 172
 — John, 172, 188
 — Mary, 172
 — Paul, 172
 — Peter, 172
 Saltford, 7
 Samian, 114, 134, 135, 138, 139, 153
 Sandstone, 4, 40, 70
 Sarcophagus, 173, 175
 Saw, 25, 45, 75, 77, 83, 108, 109, 114, 153, 209
 Scabbard, 96, 105, 123, 124
 Scarth, Rev. H. M., 62, 150, 208
 Scotland, 125
 Scrapers, 22, 25, 28, 39, 45, 46, 54, 77, 83, 120, 209
 Seal, 139, 142
 Seal-box, 138
 Sea-wall, 139, 226
 Seine, 7, 151
 Selworthy, 206
 — Beacon, 4
 Serpent, 186, 187, 194, 205
 Severn, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 100, 103, 163, 200, 222
 Seyer, S., 57, 191, 212
 Shackles, 118
 Sheep, 103, 111, 115, 211
 Shell, 25, 29, 36, 73, 74, 138, 180
 Sherborne, 166
 Shield, 181
 Shipham, 225
 Sickles, 25, 46, 95, 97, 98, 108
 Silver, 140, 144
 Skeleton, 16, 25, 27, 39, 40, 50, 52, 54, 73, 78, 80, 83, 91, 102, 103, 114, 115, 116, 120, 135, 145, 150, 151, 157, 169, 170, 173, 175, 194, 202, 212, 220, 263, 264
 Skinner, Rev. J., 50, 70, 71, 134, 140, 143, 159, 208, 217
 Skull, 16, 28, 30, 31, 34, 35, 38, 40, 41, 44, 51, 54, 72, 73, 77, 79, 103, 120, 151, 175, 263, 264
 Slag, 110, 140, 217
 Slate, 4, 39
 Sling-stones, 103, 110
 Smelting, 108, 119
 Smith, R. A., 181
 Snarescombe, 70
 Soldier's Hole, 31, 36
 Solutré, 9, 19, 21, 22
 Solutrean, 17, 19, 21, 23
 Somerset Keynes, 182
 Somerset Arch. Soc., 111, 121
 Spade, 113, 153
 Spain, 10, 37, 46, 86, 103
 Spear, 180, 220
 — Bronze, 35, 83, 86-88, 97, 200
 — Iron, 108, 114, 120, 179, 197
 Spelaeological Society, 27, 28, 43, 44, 47, 59, 63, 71, 74, 78, 79, 80, 116, 181, 208, 211, 221
 — Museum, 11, 42, 64, 97, 117
 Spindle-whorl, 115, 118, 120, 198
 Spinning, 38, 115
 Spoon, 115, 125, 139
 Spring, 146, 148, 207
 Squirrel, 18
 Stag, 111, 142, 171
 Stalactite, 24, 113
 Stalagmite, 24, 27, 30, 32
 Steelyard, 144
 Steep Holme, 3
 Stoke-sub-Hamdon, 213
 Stolford, 168
 Stonehenge, 55, 60, 61, 62, 65
 Stradling, W., 107, 225
 Strangeway's Causeway, 225
 Stucco, see Plaster
 Stud, 108
 Stukeley, W., 56
 Suck-stone, 57, 58
 Sul, 146, 148
 Sundial, 186
 Sun-disc, 65, 91
 Suspension Bridge, 196
 Sussex, 192
 Svein, 169
 Swainswick, 145
 Swallet, 3, 116
 Swallow Head, 119
 Swarling, 193
 Swildon's Hole, 3
 Switzerland, 95, 99
 Sword, 72, 108, 123, 202
 — Leaf-shaped, 66, 92, 96, 97, 101
 Taunton Museum, 11, 39, 40, 64, 80, 82, 85, 94, 107, 112, 120, 124, 126, 142, 144, 153, 157
 — Vale, 2, 11
 Temple, 146
 Terrace, 198, 213, 216, 219
 Terret-ring, 95, 108, 122, 198
 Tesselated Pavement, see Mosaic
 Tet Hill, 205
 Tetricus, 154
 Textiles, 107, 116
 Thames, 7, 9, 104
 Thorn, 162
 Three Shire Stones, 56
 Thurnam, Dr., 51
 Tiberius, 130, 154
 Tile, 135, 139, 142, 143
 Tin, 126
 Tomkin, Rev. H. G., 119
 Tone, 6, 166, 184, 205
 Tool, Stone, 9, 10, 25, 26, 81, 90, 94-95, 153
 — Bronze, see Hammer, Chisel, etc.
 — Iron, 104-118
 Toplady, Rev., 26
 Torque, 65, 66, 85, 88-90, 97, 98, 115, 120, 123, 124
 Trackway, 120, 197, 203, 216, 220, 224-227
 Trade, 86
 Tratman, Prof. E. K., 58
 Trees, 111
 Trias, 1, 2, 3, 4, 55, 140
 Trunnion Celt, 82, 94
 Trutts, 213
 Trym River, 35
 Tump, see Maesknoll
 Tumulus, see Barrow
 Turbarian, 67, 154
 Turbaries, 67, 82, 83, 87, 94, 97, 98, 107, 141
 Turquoise, 83
 Tuyères, 109
 Tweezers, 108, 153
 Tynings, 55, 60

272 THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF SOMERSET

- Ubbe, 169
 Uley, 47
 Uphill-on-Severn, 159
 Urn, see Bronze Age Pottery

 Valentinian, 113
 Vallum, 190, 222, 225
 Vespasian, 150
Victoria County History of Somerset, 70,
 131, 143, 148, 151, 191, 205, 209, 213,
 226
 Vikings, 167, 168, 169, 180
 Vilbia, 152
 Villa (Roman), 5, 131-143, 158, 161, 214,
 225
 Village 134, 140, 143, 144, 145, 190, 201,
 213, 216
 Vineyard, 219
 Vole, 18

 Wales, 125, 159, 163, 167, 200
 Wall, dry, 72, 119
 — Roman, 146
 Walley, Dr., 27
 Walter, Dr. H., 93, 144
 Walton Down, 210
 — Gravels, see Holly Bush Lane
 Wansdyke, 163, 201, 218, 221-223
 Warren, 197
 Watchet, 167, 175
 Wattle, 106, 118, 120, 162, 172
 Weapons, Bronze, 81; and see Dagger,
 Sword, etc.
 — Flint, 10, 20, 26
 — Iron, 104, 123, 124; and see Sword,
 etc.
 Wearyall Hill, 204
 Weaving, 38, 115
 Webb, 17

 Wedmore, 1, 175
 Weight, 108, 198
 Well, 135, 145, 148, 198, 212
 Wellow River, 6
 Wells, 7, 18, 262
 Welsh, 163, 166, 167, 169, 178, 194
 Wessex, 166, 169, 171, 184
 Westbury, Wilts, 186
 West Kennett, 42
 Weston-super-Mare Museum, 17, 120, 157,
 188
 West Saxon, 167
 Wheat, 111, 115, 120
 Wheel, 144, 197
 — Hub, 109
 Whetstone, 79, 96
 White Hawk Camp, 46, 192
 Whitewick, 168
 Wick, 168
 Wickham, Rev. J. D. C., 54
 Willett Hill, 226
 William I, 185
 — of Malmesbury, 172, 173
 Williams, Rev. D., 27
 Willis Neck, 165
 Wiltshire, 47, 56, 79, 96, 159, 170, 180, 182,
 192, 196, 197, 201, 204, 207, 222, 223
 Wimblestone, 57
 Winchester, 180
 Windmill Hill, 36, 44, 192
 Window, 186
 Witch of Wookey, 113
 Wolf, 20, 26
 Wrington, 219, 225
 — Vale, 197
 Wyndham Museum, Yeovil, 102, 142

 Yarty River, 5, 10, 11, 206
 Yeo River, 6, 143

